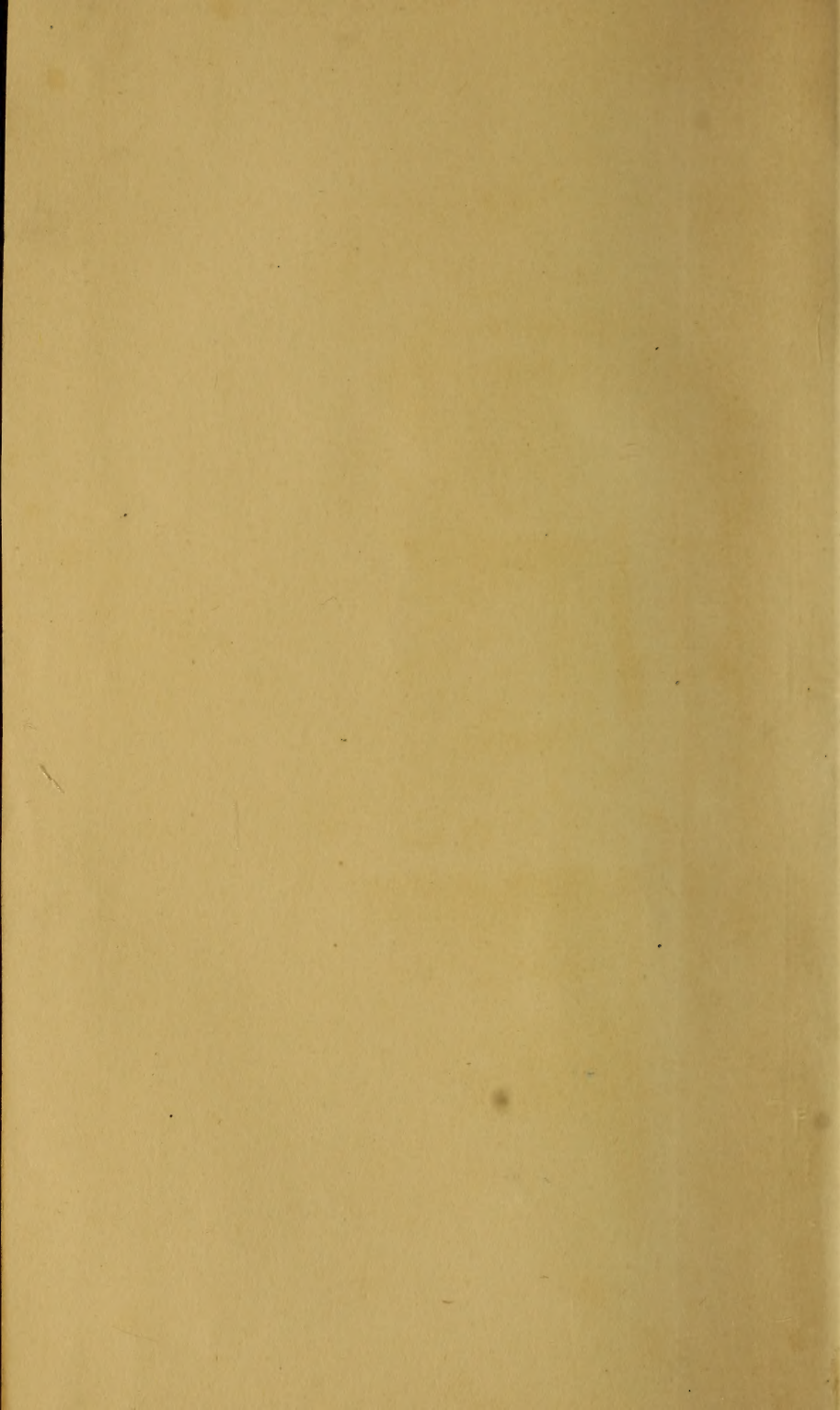


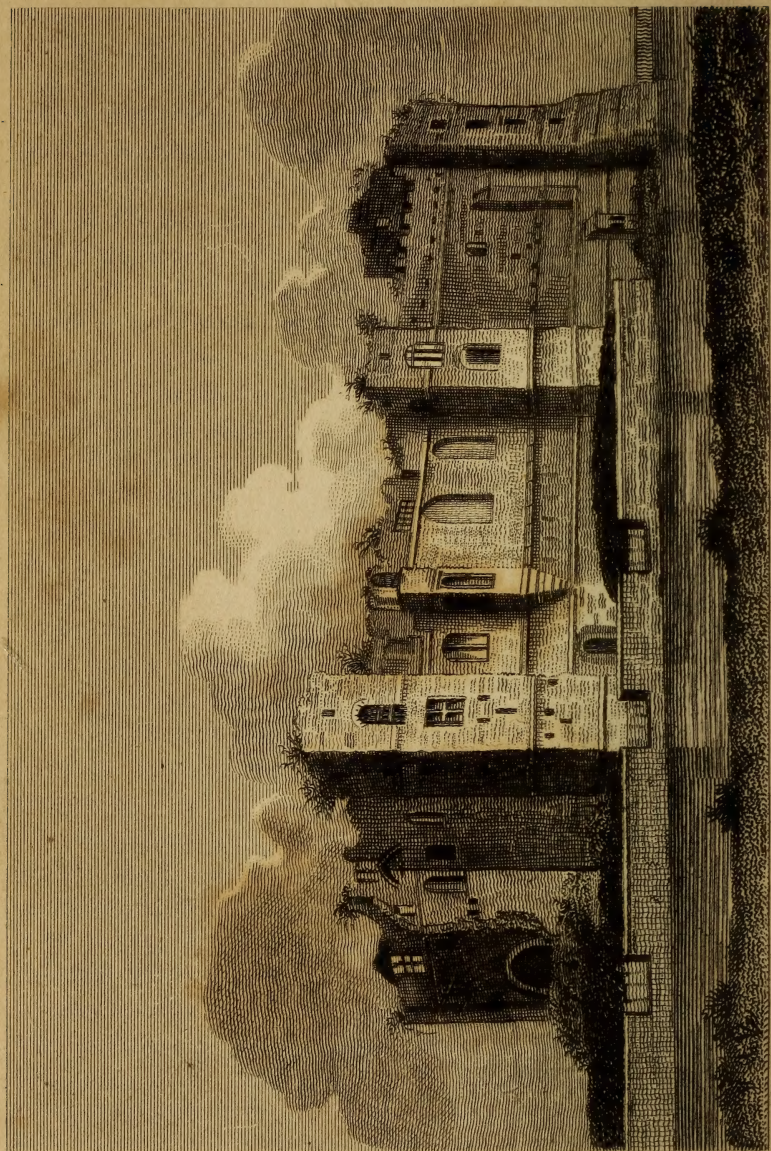
Class DA690

Book N53S5



1

456
3194



W.A. Newman delin. 1828

West View of
NEWARK CASTLE.

THE
HISTORY OF THE TOWN
OF
Newark upon Trent,

In the County of Nottingham,

COMPRISING
AN ACCOUNT OF ITS ANTIQUITIES,
EDIFICES, PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS, CHARITIES,
CHARTERS, ETC.

BY RICHARD PHILLIPS SHILTON.

PART I.

NEWARK.

Printed and sold by S. and J. Ridge;

SOLD ALSO BY

S. RIDGE, GRANTHAM; AND BALDWIN, CRADOCK, AND JOY,
PATERNOSTER-RROW, LONDON.

1820.

02

5792

702

DA 690
N 5385

1005

TO THE
WORSHIPFUL THE MAYOR,
THE ALDERMEN,
AND INHABITANTS IN GENERAL,
OF THE
BOROUGH OF NEWARK,
THIS WORK,
WITH DUE RESPECT, IS INSCRIBED,
BY
THE COMPILER.

TO THE
WORSHIPFUL THE MAYOR,
THE ALDERMEN,
AND COUNCILLORS IN GENERAL
OF THE
BOROUGH OF NEWARK,
THIS WORK,
WITH DUE RESPECT, IS INSCRIBED,
BY
THE COMPILER.

TO
THE PUBLIC.

As amongst the numerous excuses which have, at various periods, been pleaded for the writing of a book, I cannot discover any one that exactly suits my case, not any one must, by me, be adopted. Every man has his motive and, in course, I had mine.

I might be *foolish* enough, gravely to tell my readers (should it happen that I have any) a neat Pocket Edition is far more portable than a cumbrous quarto—well—what would be the consequence—a smile of contempt, and, “We did not stand in need of such information,” therefore, *I will not do this.*

I might be *impudent* enough to say, *the greatest pains have been taken in examining*

the very best authorities and particular caution used in making extracts therefrom, this would be arrogance. The authors consulted, have, in general been given; it is the province of the Public to determine upon their respective merits, for which reason, I dare not do that.

With the utmost deference, therefore, I submit the following pages to that Public, relying in full confidence on its established character for candour and generosity in discrimination.

CONTENTS

OF PART I.

<i>General History of the Town,</i>	<i>page</i> 9
<i>Castle,</i>	33
<i>State of Newark at the commencement of the Civil War, in 1642,</i>	55
<i>Siege the First,</i>	58
<i>Siege the Second,</i>	64
<i>Siege the Third,</i>	80
<i>Particular Enterprizes of the Newarkers,</i>	93
<i>Siege the Fourth,</i>	103
<i>List of Noblemen and Gentlemen killed in his Majesty's Service, in or near Newark,</i>	119
<i>Royal Letters, Documents, &c.</i>	122
<i>Present State of the Castle,</i>	165
<i>Gateways,</i>	171
<i>Church,</i>	176
<i>Knight Templars' Hospital,</i>	249

<i>Friary,</i>	<i>page</i> 250
<i>Observant Friars, or the Chauntry,</i>	251
<i>Intended Convent,</i>	253
<i>Beaumont Cross,</i>	254
<i>St. Leonard's Hospital,</i>	263
<i>Free School,</i>	274

GLOSSARY.

- BORDARS**, p. 23. Bordars were the immediate servants of the Lord, managing the bord lands, or those retained in the Lord's hands for the maintenance of their board or table.
- BOVATE**, p. 23. A Bovate of land was as much as an Ox could till in a year, the quantity in each differed very materially, according to the strength or lightness of the soil.
- CARUCAT**, p. 23. A Carucat was as much land as might be tilled in a year by one plough.
- DANE-GELD**, p. 23. A tax levied by *Ethelred*, and given to the *Danes* by our *Saxon* ancestors, to purchase peace, and a departure from the Island.
- OBIT**, p. 290. A solemn office for the dead, performed annually.
- PARIS GARDEN**, p. 46. The house of *Richard de Paris*, which Richard III. proclaimed a receptacle of Butcher's Garbage, afterwards the Bear Garden. (*Bailey.*)
- SITHENCE**, p. 139. Since.
- VILLAINS**, p. 23. Villains were tenants who held small portions of land, on the condition of performing certain corporal services for the use of the Lord, these were answerable to the present cottagers. A *pure* Villain, was one whom the Lord might put out of his lands, tenements, goods and chattels, at pleasure, and also might take redemption of, to marry his daughter.
- WAPENTAC**, p. 20. A hundred, or divison of a county; so called, from the inhabitants giving up their arms in token of fealty.

ERRATA.

- Page 23, Note, for *Warennna's* read *Warrenne's*.
— 24, line 18, for *ducussion*, read *discussion*.
— 56, line 20, for *vaccilated*, read *vacilated*.
— 67, line 13, for *Amunition*, read *Ammunition*
— 93, line 7, for *was*, read *were*.
— 116, line 18, for *was*, read *were*.
— 156, line 16, for *Price*, read *Prince*.
— 168, line 24, for *harased*, read *harassed*.
— 172, line 11, dele *but*.
— 177, line 16, after Church, a comma only
— 178, line 17, after Edward III. omit the semicolon.
— 261, line 20, for *that* read *the*.
— 272, line 9, for *S. T. B* read *S. T. P.*
— 275, bottom line, *benenefactor*, read *benefactor*.
— 287, line 10, for *Moeity*, read *Moiety*.
— 390, Note, for *seem*, read *seems*.
— 449, line 6, for *Residence*, read *Residences*.

THE
HISTORY OF THE TOWN
OF
NEWARK UPON TRENT.

IN order to avoid that species of cavil, of all cavils the most insipid and irksome, namely, the rusty cavil of the mole-beamed antiquary, let it be admitted, for not any human being can disprove it, that the present town of NEWARK is situated on the space once occupied by the city *Eltavona*, *Eltabora*, *Eltavori*, or *Eltaboni* of Roman memory. That the Fosse-way, one of the military roads of that people lies in the direction of, or passes through this town, and that those *bubble hunt-*

ing interlopers, had regular stations on those roads is beyond contradiction. One of these stations *might* be fixed at, or near this place; yet, as nothing but the mere name of Eltavona, and that, very confusedly, is transmitted to us, as not one occurrence either of splendor or degradation concerning it, is even upon *tradition*; could any place be pitched upon, *with certainty*, where the horse of Agricola cast a shoe, that spot would boast a far better title to veneration than most of the dubious objects enveloped, as they are, by the mists of obscurity.

Modern writers have endeavoured to establish the hypothesis, that NEWARK has arisen out of the ruins of the ancient *Sidnacester* of the Saxons, by an analyzation of its present name they say NEW-ARK is an abbreviation of *New-work** that is, something recent, in contradistinction to some older erection; this is plausible enough, if contradistinction were always pertinent; but, unluckily for the posi-

* *Wark* in the northern dialect, still signifies *work*.

tion, this place is now known by the name of **NEWARK** *upon Trent*, to distinguish it from—what other **NEWARK**?—none—that it could ever possibly be mistaken for. *Burton upon Trent*, *Sutton upon Trent*, *Stoke upon Trent*, and many such like compoundly appellated towns are correctly apposite, there being so great a number of places, similarly denominated in the primitive; it is therefore, perhaps, not assuming too far to infer, that as one contradistinction appears to be groundless, the other rests not, on a much firmer foundation.

The super-addition of *upon Trent* seems not to have prevailed, generally, till about the time of Elizabeth, certain it is, that in the reign of Edward the Confessor the title was simply **Netwerk** as appears by the grant of the Countess Godiva, and similar ones in the time of William the Norman, and King Henry the second. Also in an ancient deed executed the 8th day of February, 1484, (2 R. III.) it is merely stiled *Nowrk*. The distance of the river Trent, as it now runs, is too great to admit the claim, and if it were absolutely

necessary that NEWARK should be honored with an addition, in any wise probable, the phrase, *upon Devon* ought, in honest modesty, to have been adopted, as that humble stream actually washed, as it still does, under the name of the *Cut*, the foot of the Castle walls.

Pride is inherent in the human species, and where it is not the agent of insult or ingratitude, is both laudable and necessary; but it appears in this case to have been tintured with the latter; the Devon was *useful in its way*, for turning the Mill which supplied the inhabitants with food, but not thought sufficiently *respectable*, as an accompaniment, when a *superior* was in view.

It ought to be remarked, the inhabitants have a tradition that the Trent formerly took its course at no great distance from the town, and there is still remaining ocular demonstration, in what is called the *Trent Dike*, that a current of some kind actually meandered between the Devon and the present river at Kelham; the following extracts are said to

have been made from a manuscript belonging to a progenitor of the present family of Heron, who for many years were resident in NEWARK.

“Anciently the river Trent passed near the town of NEWARK, about *three hundred and forty five yards* distant from the Castle,* and opposite to it, where the bed of the old river is very apparent, and is, to this day, called the *Old Trent*. Where the main stream now runs by Averham, Kelham and Muskham, was a small brook, which not being sufficient for the family of the Suttons, who formerly resided at Averham, a cut was made from the Trent, near Farndon, to the brook, which gave a turn to the whole current, probably aided by the obstruction which the mills at NEWARK must be supposed to occasion; it then forced its way and formed that channel which is now seen. There were carriage bridges over the brook at Kelham and Muskham, maintained by the respective owners of those estates, and they

* On admeasurement, this is found to be the distance to, what is now called, *the Old Trent Dike*.

were obliged to build bridges over the new and extended river ; a heavy, but unavoidable burden."

"An attempt was made by Sutton, of Averham, to throw this burden, as to the bridge at Kelham, upon the Bishop of Lincoln. A prosecution was instituted against the Bishop, which was tried in the court of king's bench, at York. It happened, in evidence, that the Bishop, riding out towards Kelham, and observing workmen repairing the bridge, considered it as a great hardship on private property, and gave thirty shillings, in alms, towards the work. This was the basis of the suit, the cause was dismissed *sine die*."

"The bridge at Kelham being in decay, and the owners of the estate refusing to repair it, a prosecution was instituted at the suit of the inhabitants of the county, who being parties, the cause was tried at Leicester assizes, by a special jury, who determined that the proprietor of the estate at Kelham was liable to support the bridge, and it has, ever since,

been supported by the owners of that estate. This controversy, I believe, was in the time of Charles the second. I have, formerly, seen papers respecting these suits."

"The turning the course of the river, involved the family at Averham in a suit with the miller and inhabitants of NEWARK, and by a decree, (or subsequent proceedings in the time of Queen Elizabeth on former suits, as I apprehend) the owners of Averham were obliged to build a weir of certain strength and dimensions across part of the new river, near Farndon, and for ever maintain the same, to throw some share of the water into the NEWARK branch; which weir is called the *Upper Weir*. The NEWARK Mills were a part of the estate of the manor, and the inhabitants were compellable to grind at the Lord's mill. I have seen old proceedings, in one or more law suits, brought in support of this right."

"The river, which at this day runs under the walls of the Castle, improperly called the *Trent*, is the *Snyte* or *Devon*. The *Snyte*

(now called Smite) takes its rise at a spring called Holwell Mouth, in the lordship of Holwell, in Leicestershire, near the high road from Leicester to the Vale of Belvoir. The river Devon takes its rise above Belvoir Castle. The Snyte is the broader river, the Devon is a more certain current; the Snyte being sometimes, in summer, nearly dry. These two rivers unite at a point adjoining the lordships of Shelton, Cotham, and Flawborough, in Nottinghamshire, about half a mile above a bridge, over the Devon, called Wensaw, or Winsaw Bridge. At the conflux, the Snyte loses its name in that of the Devon. From Markham Bridge the Devon divides the parishes of NEWARK and Farndon, where, at a small distance, meeting the branch of the Trent, from the upper weir near Farndon, they take their course in the old bed of the Devon, by the side of the town of NEWARK, and under the walls of the castle; till they meet the main stream of the Trent below NEWARK, at a point in the Island called the *Crankleys*, where the conflux forms a very fine reach."

“ The notion of the people of NEWARK, that the course of the river was turned by the besiegers, is most extremely erroneous ; an event of such magnitude, and of such consequence to the town of NEWARK, must have been better understood, and the extraordinary circumstances necessarily attending it, by the inhabitants of the *last ages* * than is, in the least pretended. The main current having been turned, rendered it more practicable for the besiegers to dam the channel that remained ; and it appears by a drawing made by the principal engineer of the rebels, that such a dam was made by General Pointz ; from whence, it is probable, the story of the course of the river being turned, took its rise ; the same drawing shews that the main river then ran, as at present, by the villages ; and that the dam was in the NEWARK branch, below the upper weir. The dam, probably, served as a bridge of communication from his quarters at Farndon, to the Scot’s quarters in the Island, as well as to distress the garrison.”

* This expression points out, nearly, the date of the M. S.

The very feeble attempt made by Doctor Stukely, the celebrated antiquarian, although he was well acquainted with NEWARK, to controvert this opinion concerning the Old Trent, is not worthy of quotation; as the determinations of the suits, at different periods, are fully sufficient to establish it: setting aside these considerations, had the original channel borne the present width, it would not have been surmounted by a timber bridge; but there being one already over the brook, composed of that article, the old materials were a strong temptation to construct another of the same kind over the extended stream.*

In the year 1772, an act of Parliament was obtained, for rendering navigable the stream

* If weightier proofs were necessary, it is observable, that in time of flood, a far stronger current sets down the Island, not far from where the old stream is stated to have taken its course, than at Kelham, as though the river having thrown off all restraint, were seeking its original bed. Which way soever, the question concerning the old channel may turn, is probably not material at this day; but one point has been clearly demonstrated, namely, that the town, did not anciently, bear the title of Newark *upon Trent*.

of the Devon, but there stiled a branch of the Trent, which passed on the western side of the Castle; the present Cut was then formed, and in the progress of its execution, many of the cannon balls which had been used in the different sieges, were dugged out with the soil of the river.

From the termination of the civil wars between Charles and his Parliament, there had been a wooden bridge, very meanly constructed, over the Devon, a little below the Castle. *The keeping of this bridge in repair, was an expense annexed to the lease of the crown lands lying in the borough, which had many years been in possession of the Duke of Newcastle.* In the year 1775, his Grace was advised to take down the old ruinous structure, and erect one of more durable materials; accordingly the present one was built of brick, and faced with stone. The demand of toll, for the passage of Carriages and Cattle of certain descriptions is said, by some, not to be very well founded; but perhaps, in this case, the adage is verified, "What is every body's business, is nobody's."

At what period, or at whose expense the place was surrounded by a wall is equally uncertain. During the Saxon Heptarchy, which closed in the year 828, it constituted a part of the kingdom of Mercia, and was, doubtless, at that time of minor consideration, not being enumerated amongst the fifteen Cities of that division of the Island,* but it is certain, in the time of Alfred, (about 900) NEWARK must have attained to some consequence, being then deemed worthy of giving name to the *Wapentac*, which is now stiled NEWARK Hundred.

In the time of Edward the Confessor, (between 1041 and 1065,) the manor of NEWARK was the fee of Leofric the great Earl of Mercia, and, according to the *Monasticon*, was by “him and his pious lady *Godiva*,†

* Those were *Lincoln, Nottingham, Warwick, Coventry, Lichfield, Northampton, Worcester, Gloucester, Derby, Chester, Shrewsbury, Stafford, Oxford, and Bristol.*

† She was sister of Therald de Burgenshall, Sheriff of Lincolnshire. This lady is famous in the annals of *Coventry*

given, with **Flachurch** in this county, (now **Fledborough**,) to the Monastery of **Stow**

from the following incident. *Leofric*, her husband about the year 1040, having loaded the inhabitants of that City with very heavy taxes ; in revenge, for some provocation they had given him, and being pressingly importuned by *Godiva* to remit them, after repeated solicitation, proposed an acquiescence to her suit, on the following condition, which from the long tried delicacy of his wife he deemed utterly impossible to be acceded to, namely that she should, in open day light, ride through all the principal streets of the city in a state of nudity. *Godiva*, who appears to have been actually a good woman, was at first startled at the idea of committing so gross an outrage upon feminine decency, but the quickness of her sex, which seldom fails in a dilemma, suggested an evasory relief, she accordingly closed with the proposal in its strict letter, but at the same time hinted, that the inhabitants might be restrained from viewing her. *Leofric*, charmed with her sensibility, declared himself highly gratified in being so delicately outwitted, and issued a prohibitory proclamation to that purpose, on pain of death to its violator. *Godiva*, being fortunately possessed of a profusely flowing head of hair, disposed her luxuriant tresses in so admirable a manner, that she effected the emancipation without a shock to her self. Thus far, history, and the rudeness of the age, bear out the fact. But tradition here mounts her hobby, and relates, that a tailor, whom she calls *Tom* irresistibly urged by the primeval curiosity of his original grandam, fancied he could slyly steal one single peep from a snugly perched

near **Lincolne**. The king, with his queen and nobles, was present at, and consenting to the agreement made between the said earl and countess, and the Bishop *Wulwi*, that they should have Priests there, and altogether the same service which was at *St. Paul's, London*; and, that the lands they should give, should be for the food and raiment of the brethren (or Friars) there. And that the Bishop might have for his table, all those things which *Etheric* the Bishop and *Ednoth* had, before him, of those things, by right,

window, when lo, in the very act of voluptuousness, he was stricken blind by lightning. A description of the whole scene, has ever since, (excepting the cessation of a few years, some time back, when gatherings together of the people, on such occasions, were not deemed *expedient*, to the present year, when it was revived,) been annually commemorated, by substituting a courtesan arrayed in flesh coloured fine linen, fitting very closely, for the pious Godiva, and a ludicrously painted image of the taylor, *peeping Tom*, as they say, at the very window, in the attitude of ogling. The procession, which is held on Trinity Friday and called the great show fair, is extremely splendid, all the members of the different guilds, attending the mock lady, in their several habiliments and displaying the ancient insignia of their different professions.

belonging to his Bishoprick, to wit, two parts of all things coming to the Monastery, and the Priests the third.”

The general survey of *William the bastard*,* called *Doomsday Book* shews “that *Godiva* the countess paid the *Dane-geld* for her manor of *Netwerke*, with the two *Bereus* or hamlets of *Baldertune* and *farendune*, as *seven Carucats* and two *Bovats* of land. Yet, the land of it in her own time, in King *Edward* the Confessor’s survey, was returned *twenty-six Carucats*. There, after the invasion, Bishop *Remigius*, of *Lincoln*, had in demesne seven *Carucats* and fifty-six *Burgesses*, forty-two *Villains*, or *Bordars*, having twenty *Carucats* (or *plow lands*) and a half. There were *ten Churches* and eight *Priests*, having

* Should this expression seem *coarse* to the delicate ear of modern refinement, be it remembered, it is in the style of all our most ancient historians; and that the epithet was *familiar*, and not in anywise *derogatory*, as applicable to that person.—Vide Earl Warrenna’s speech to the Commissioners of Edw. I. A. D. 1276, as quoted by Hume. Also Sir Richard Baker, Will. I.

five *Carucats*. There were seven Freemen, having five *Carucats* and a half. There was one Mill 5s. 4d. and one *Piscary*, or fishery. To *Newarke* lay all the customs of the king, and earl of the Wapentac. In King *Edward* the Confessor's time, the rent of it was £50.; in the latter part of the invader's but £34. It had *Soc* in *Baldertune*, *Balderton*; *Chelintone*, *Kilvington*; *Scireston*, *Syers-ton*, *Elvestone*, *Elston*; *Stoches*, *Stoke*; *Holton*, *Hawton*; *Cotington*, *Coddington*; *Barnebpe*, *Barnby*; *Wymonthorpe*, *Winthorpe*; *Scorvelep*, *Scarle*; *Breton*, *Girton*; *Spaldford*, *Corneshay*, *Thorney*; *Wiggleslep*, *Herdrebpe*, *Hareby*; and *Cotum*, *Cotham*."

Much discussion, has, at times, taken place as to the number of churches said, formerly, to have been in *NEWARK*. Some, by a most niggardly interpretation, allotting only ten churches to the whole hundred, consisting of twenty-three towns, the latest writer on the subject hazards a new conjecture, and supposes the word *church* to be used

synonimously with *altar*. But Thoroton, who was a sedulous copyist, not only gives, from *Doomsday*, the number *ten*, but also the Priests and their endowments, namely *eight*, with five Carucats of land. The before mentioned modern writer, somewhat dictatorially calls upon those who accede to this statement "to support their opinion with some proof that the place was much larger then, than it is at present." There does not appear to be the least necessity for an exertion of that description. The Carucat, derived from *Caruca*, which in the old latin signified a plough, differed, it is true, in quantity according to the nature of the soil, but it was, in every place as much as could be managed, the year round, by one plough-team. The precise quantity of sustenance, absolutely requisite, to keep the body and soul together, of an Anglo-Norman Priest, cannot now be accurately ascertained; but, if the produce of as much arable as would require five teams to cultivate it, were not *quantum sufficit* for the maintenance of eight Priests of the present day, there would be no great

harm done, if they were put upon *short allowance*. Moreover SOUTHWELL, which never was much larger than at present, had five distinct Chapels, those must have had their officiating Priests, and though it be not upon record what kind of remuneration was given for their attendance, yet it may be taken for granted, they, unless times be strangely altered, would not work *pro bono publico*. Collingham had *two* Churches, and only *one* Priest. The conclusion to be drawn from these premises is unavoidable, namely that there were formerly ten Churches in NEWARK, and those not in anywise, slenderly provided for. NEWARK was anciently divided into the Borough of NEWARK and Northgate.

Having, in some degree, cleared off the ærugo, it may be necessary to take a slight general survey of the town, in its present state, and then proceed to particular subjects under their respective heads.

NEWARK is situated on a very gentle ascent, in a light gravelly soil; the water extremely

pure, the air, from the proximity of its frequently inundated meadows, perhaps, not wholly equal in salubrity with that of Southwell, yet, the general temperance of its inhabitants acts as a powerful corrective of any noxious principle which may be inhaled with it. NEWARK is justly esteemed the pride of the county, the cleanliness of its streets, the general symmetry of its buildings, the regularity of its Market-place, except one solitary obtrusion, and the elegant lightness of its spire, place it out of the reach of neighbouring competition, Nottingham may be magnificently grand, but NEWARK is peculiarly neat.

The town was first incorporated by Ed. VI. a new charter was given by Charles I, and the present one by Charles II. who granted it the privilege of returning members to serve in Parliament. This seeming act of generosity, according to some historians, was performed by the way of evincing his *gratitude*, for the unshaken loyalty shewn by the inhabitants to the cause of his father. But, though perhaps at this period, it may not be discover-

able, yet there must have been some other reason; for Charles and gratitude, were perfectly strangers, excepting by hearsay. The government of the town is vested in a Mayor and twelve Aldermen.

The island formed by the disjunction of the two streams, is excellent pasture land, and, in the summer season, affords recreation equally beautiful and healthy. Until about the year 1770, access to NEWARK from the north, was, by reason of the overflowing of the rivers, nearly impracticable.* At that period, a publican, of the name of Joseph Wright, who kept the King's Head, a house noted for good ale, in a thoroughfare, whereon part of the Town Hall now stands, it is said, suggested the idea of forming an elevated road, interspersed with arches; this was accordingly accomplished under the auspices of Mr. Simpson, at the expense of £12,000,

* At those times a boat was used, at an exorbitant rate, from Newark to Muskham: five guineas having, frequently, been paid for conveying a carriage and the passengers.

which now bids defiance to the highest floods. Were the inhabitants of NEWARK to erect a statue to the memory of this knight of the spigot, they would not be paying him an overstrained compliment.

The trade upon the water is very considerable, a great number of boats being employed, carrying from 36 to 44 tons each. The principal articles of importation are timber, corn and coal; the exports are chiefly malt, flour and prepared plaster for flooring.

NEWARK lies upon the great north road, from London to York, the distance between which two places is 197 miles; the celerity and regularity with which the mail is conveyed, being admirable, its limited time allows not more than twenty-seven hours. Seven coaches pass daily through NEWARK to and from London; and as it may, in a future century, become a matter of curiosity the particular enumeration perhaps will not be irrelevant.

	UNION.	down.	up.
<i>Kingston Arms, Market-place,</i>	J. Lawton,	2 A. M.	9 P. M.
ROCKINGHAM.			
<i>Castle and Falcon, Beamond st.</i>	T. Gardner,	3 A. M.	5 P. M.
NELSON.			
<i>Hotel, Kirkgate,</i>	J. Gilstrap,	4 A. M.	5½ P. M.
HIGHFLYER.			
<i>Hotel, Kirkgate,</i>	J. Gilstrap,	4 A. M.	5 P. M.
WELLINGTON.			
<i>Royal Mail Tavern, Beamond st.</i>	J. Woolfit,	8 A. M.	11 A. M.
EDINBURGH MAIL.			
<i>Hotel, Kirkgate,</i>	J. Gilstrap,	1 P. M.	10 A. M.
GLASGOW MAIL.			
<i>Kingston Arms, Marketplace,</i>	J. Lawton,	1 P. M.	9½ A. M.

The Coaches for the cross roads are

NOTTINGHAM COACH.

From *Hotel Kirkgate*, J. Gilstrap, to *Nottingham*, 2 P. M.
returns 12½ P. M. Sundays excepted.

LINCOLN COACH.

To *Hotel, Kirkgate*, J. Gilstrap, from *Lincoln*, 12½ P. M.
on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays, returns 2 P. M.

NOTTINGHAM ACCOMODATION.

From *Robin Hood, Lombard street*, T. Gamble, to *Nottingham*, 8 A. M. returns 7½ P. M.

LINCOLN ACCOMODATION.

From *Castle and Falcon, Beamond street*, T. Gardner, to
Lincoln, 6 A. M. on Tuesdays, Thursdays, and Saturdays,
returns the following days.

TALLY-HO.

From *Castle and Falcon, Beamond street*, T. Gardner, to
Manchester, 6 A. M. on Tuesdays, Thursdays, & Saturdays,
returns the following days.

The market is holden on Wednesday, and excellently supplied, especially with corn and meat. There is also a Stock-market every fortnight. There are six fairs annually, viz.—Careing Fair. The Friday before Careing Sunday,* which is the Sunday fortnight before Easter.—May 14, Whit-Tuesday, August 2, November 1, and Monday before the 11th of December.

In the year 1804, a *Cheese-market* was established, which has been hitherto very well attended. It is holden annually on the Wednesday before the 2d. of October.

NEWARK is situated 124 miles distant from London, by Hatfield, and 120 by the way of Ware; 76 from York, 16 from Lincoln, 20

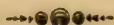
*The Sunday which precedes Palm Sunday, was formerly called Careing Sunday, as rites peculiar to Good Friday were used on this day; which was called Passion Sunday in the Church of Rome, because they began to advert to the passion of Christ.

from Sleaford, 14 from Grantham, 21 from Nottingham, 14 from Tuxford, and 8 from Southwell.

According to the census, taken in 1811, **NEWARK** contained 1483 houses, and 7236 inhabitants.

The town of **NEWARK**, in common with the generality of aquatic situations, has rapidly increased within the space of the last century. The canvas of commerce, filled by the gale of prosperity, has poured into the lap of industry its merited reward. And although **NEWARK** may, perhaps, have lost somewhat of its former aristocratic grandeur; yet the suavity of the tradesman, the alertness of the artisan, together with the busy hum of indefatigable diligence, are more than ample remuneration, for that, which may, by some, be thought to be only an imaginary defect.

THE CASTLE.



THIS celebrated fortress owes its origin to Alexander bishop of Lincoln, who was consecrated in the year 1123, (23 H. I.). All the historians of that age concur in extolling the magnificence, hospitality and liberality of this prelate. He was nephew to Roger, bishop of Salisbury who built the three strong and stately Castles of Devizes, Sherburn, and Malmsbury, and whose turbulent disposition, not unfrequently strewed the pillow of royalty with thorns. The reigning monarch Stephen, although a man of intrepid valour and considerable prudence, nevertheless held the crown by a precarious title. The haughty barons and factious ecclesiastics were perpetually forming conspiracies against him. The fashion in those days, was to build a strong Castle,

arm the vassals, and upon the slightest either supposed or actual injury, form a combination and set regal authority at defiance. This continued to be the case during the whole time the dynasty of Plantagenet retained possession. In the succeeding ones of Tudor, their powers of mischief were somewhat rebated; nevertheless, many of the strong holds yet remained, which in the struggle between Charles and the republicans, gave so much trouble, that Cromwell on his gaining complete ascendancy, ordered their dismantling, denouncing them, and certainly with the utmost truth, if reference be had to their original foundation, as "nests for rebels."*

Previous to the year 1138, (3 Stephen) Alexander built the Castle of NEWARK, not scrupling to declare openly, at the time,

* In the time of Henry II, the reign succeeding the erection of Newark Castle, there were not fewer than 1115 fortresses of that description in England. William of Newberry, a cotemporary writer says, "there were in England, as many kings, or rather tyrants as lords of castles; and Matthew Paris, who wrote in 1259, styles them "very nests of devils, and dens of thieves."

it was designed as much for the *security* as the dignity of his church. He was soon made sensible of his miscalculation on that head. Nigel bishop of Ely another of Roger's nephews, and consequently cousin to Alexander, strove to outvie his uncle relative in pomp and ostentation. When the three prelates came to court their retinues were armed, and in such numbers as rendered them rather suspicious visitants. Stephen watched anxiously for an opportunity to humble their insolence, nor was one long wanting. In a general assembly held at Oxford, the retainers of the bishop of Salisbury, quarrelled with those of Alan of Bretagne, Earl of Richmond, one of whose knights was killed in the squabble, and many wounded on both sides. Roger's men had the advantage, being assisted by those of his nephews Alexander and Nigel, and also by the Chancellor's, who passed also for Roger's nephew, though in fact he was his natural son, by Maud of Ramesbury.

The King seized with avidity, this occasion of humbling the insolence of the Triumvirate,

and immediately summoned them, together with the Chancellor, to appear at court, and answer for the conduct of their domestics. The summons was just and legal; but the satisfaction demanded by the King was, by some, thought excessive. Not content with the penalty enjoined by law in like cases, it was insisted that the Bishops should deliver up all their castles, as security for future allegiance. Being taken unprepared, the *holy family* requested *time* to consider of the matter. Stephen perfectly understood the intended *consideration*, and seized upon their persons. By some means, Nigel made his escape, and repaired to his uncle's castle at Devizes. This flight breaking off the negociation, the King, in person, immediately laid siege to the Castle, in which, together with his other valuables, was Maud, the concubine. The place being very strong, Stephen, who foresaw the difficulty of the siege, determined to act with decision. He ordered Roger the Bishop, unbound, and the Chancellor in fetters, with a halter about his neck, to be led up close to the wall, and sent word to Maud, unless she de-

livered up the Castle, the Chancellor, her son, should immediately be hanged, nor should the Bishop, her paramour, eat or drink till it was surrendered. These threats produced the desired effect, she delivered up the place; the nest was amply feathered, forty thousand marks, in ready money, being found therein. Roger's other fortresses soon shared the same fate, Alexander was sent, a captive, to his own Castle at NEWARK, and finally obliged to purchase his liberty by giving up both that Castle, and Sleaford.

DEATH OF KING JOHN.

The Castle continued in the hands of the Crown, during the succeeding reigns of Henry II, Richard I, and John; towards the close of whose sway, it was besieged by the Barons, who were in rebellion against their sovereign, under the command of Gilbert de Gaunt, whom Louis, the Dauphin of France, had created Earl of Lincoln. The garrison defended themselves with great bravery, and a rumour being spread, that John was advancing to their

relief, the besiegers broke up, and thought it prudent to retire. Shortly after, John did actually arrive, but it was in a dying condition, having been harrassed from place to place, not knowing whom to trust; and being suspicious of his nearest friends. For which reason he carefully avoided fighting, and incessantly marched by devious routes, to break the measures of his enemies. He thought himself safest in the county of Norfolk, where he chose the small town of Lynn to secure his treasures, his crown, sceptre, and other things of value. This place had expressed for him such affection and loyalty, that, as a mark of his gratitude, he granted it great privileges. Amongst other things, he instituted a mayoralty, and presented the first mayor with his own sword, which is still kept in the archives of that place with great care. However as he found himself pressed by the Barons, and fearing his treasures were not safe at Lynn, he resolved to move into Lincolnshire. In crossing the marsh which divides the counties of Norfolk and Lincoln, having been erroneously informed of the time of high water, the tide set in, he and

his retinue very narrowly escaped drowning; with much difficulty they extricated themselves from the imminent peril with which they were surrounded; but the baggage, which contained the regalia of England, was irretrievably buried in the waves. He arrived that night at Swineshead Abbey, where he lodged. His vexation for the loss, threw him into a violent fever, which was heightened by inconsiderately eating unripe peaches, and drinking new ale. On the morrow, not being able to ride, he was carried on a litter to Sleaford Castle, which was still in the hands of the Crown, from whence, the next day, he proceeded to NEWARK, where finding his illness increase, he made his Will, which appears to have been done in great haste, and at his last extremity. This instrument is without date, and evidently unfinished, by the introduction of the word *Imprimis*. The original is in latin, of which the following is a translation.—

“ I, John, King of England, Lord of Ireland, Duke of Normandy, and Aquitaine, Count of Anjou, being afflicted with a grievous

sickness, which having not sufficient strength to bear, it behoveth me to provide for all mine, by making my Will, concerning my affairs. I commit the lawful administration and distribution of my Will to the trust and direction of my faithful counsellors, without whose advice, even when in health, I would in no wise direct, but particularly, at the present instant; and that what they shall honestly direct and order concerning my affairs, may be lawful and binding, as well in making satisfaction to God and Holy Church, for all indignities offered, damages sustained, and injuries brought upon it by my means; as in giving succour to the land of Jerusalem, in procuring aid to my sons for the purpose of seeking and maintaining their inheritance, and in remunerating those who have faithfully served us; in making distribution to the poor, and to religious houses for the salvation of my soul. And I pray that he who shall give advice and assistance in fulfilling my Will, may possess the grace and favor of God; but that he who shall disturb its administration and order, may incur the curse and indignation of Almighty God, of the bless-

ed Mary and of all the Saints. IMPRIMIS, therefore I will that my body shall be buried in the church of Saint Mary and Wulstan of Worcester. And I appoint as such administrators and distributors Lord G. by the grace of God, titular Cardinal of the church of Saint Martin, Legate of the holy church ; Lord Peter, Bishop of Winchester ; Lord Richard, Bishop of Chichester ; Lord Silvester, Bishop of Worcester ; William Mareshall, Earl of Pembroke ; Robert, Earl of West Chester ; William, Earl Ferrars, W. Browne, Walter de Lacey, John de Monemut, Savery de Maleon, Faulk de Brent."

The original is in the possession of the Dean and Chapter of Worcester.

Rapin says, "The care of his salvation employed his thoughts during the rest of his sickness, which put an end to his days on the 18th of October, 1216, in the fifty-first year of his age, after an unhappy reign of seventeen years, seven months and ten days." Considering the acuteness and precipitancy of his

disease, the care that was taken of his salvation, was, but in a small degree, an act of his own, doubtless the whole round of monkish mummeries was scrupulously and *religiously* performed; and perhaps there may not be a lack of charity in asserting, they were not entirely devoid of that triumphant malice, with which the sacred order was, more or less infected in those days. John, in full health and the actual possession of his faculties, despised and hated, the whole body, from *his Holiness* on the throne, down to the mendicant Friar at the cottage gate, nor, was he hypocrite sufficient to suffer an opportunity to escape him of evincing that contempt. It only is the characteristic of great minds, to forbear, the heaping of insult upon a fallen enemy. His bowels were carried to Croxton Abbey, in Staffordshire, and his remains interred in the Cathedral at Worcester, with little ceremony. His body was wrapped in a Monk's cowl, which was accounted a preservative against evil spirits. This extra caution spoke strongly to character! It was fashionable, in those days to attribute the death of distinguished

characters, on either side the question, to almost every other means than the ordinary course of nature, *Cuxton* relates, that the night John was at Swineshead Abbey, it being in discourse how cheap corn then was, the King observed “ *He would ere long make it so dear, that a penny loaf should be sold for a shilling.*” At which a Monk, there present, took such indignation, that he went and put the poison of a *toad* into a cup of wine, and came and drank to the King, which made him pledge more readily. But finding himself very much out of order upon it, he asked for the Monk, and when it was told him he was dead, *God have mercy upon me* (said the King) *I doubted as much.* The first part of the tale is not improbable, for if it be brought to mind, the humour John must necessarily have been in, on the night of his arrival at Swineshead, such a splenetic squib is not to be wondered at. But as to a Monk sacrificing himself at the altar of patriotism, and the *poison of a toad*, they are, indeed, out of the ordinary course of nature.

Walter Hemingford, relates the tale a different way. His edition states, that the Abbot persuaded the Monk to poison the King, because he would have lain with his sister; and that he did it by a dish of pears, which he poisoned all but three. On presentation to the King, he was bid to taste them himself, which he did, eating only the three he had marked. That John, being a Plantagenet, would have lain with the Abbot's sister, or any other man's or woman's sister, there is not the least doubt, but if it were so, the attempt had scarcely been made on that evening. The plain fact seems to have been, vexation, or his late immersion brought on a fever, and intemperance a dysentery. Be it as it may, the nation was happily rid of a murderer, a tyrant, and as unprincipled a rascal as ever disgraced a throne.

In consequence of a treaty of peace, between the Earl of Pembroke the Regent, in 1218, and the Dauphin Lewis, all the Castles which the rebellious Barons had seized, were to be restored to their former owners; this,

as is ever the case amongst thieves, was not at all relishing. Opposition attempted to raise a front against authority; Robert de Gaugy, who had surprised NEWARK Castle, was the only one who stood a siege, which continued but eight days, when he submitted. It seems to have been a mistake in Matthew Paris, that the Castle and appendages were restored to the See of Lincoln, as Hugh de Wells, who then filled the episcopal throne, had been in arms on the part of the Barons.

The Castle still remained a royal fortress, and in some instances, was used as a state prison; for in the last year of the reign of Edward III. (1377) according to Matthew Paris, Peter de la Mare, Speaker of the House of Commons, was held in confinement within its walls, at the instigation of the Duke of Lancaster, the King's uncle, whose ambitious views la Mare saw through and exposed. But perhaps the real cause of the Patriot's incarceration, was, his having made very free with the acts and deeds of the immaculate *Alice Pierce*, who was at that time the favorite of Edward.

At what period, precisely, the Manor, Soc, and Castle of NEWARK were repossessed by the See of Lincoln, is not ascertained; but in the year 1547, (1 Ed. VI.) Henry Holbeach, alias Rands, who had been one of the most servile tools of the tyrant Henry VIII, was translated to it, and as slaves, like spaniels, will answer to any whistle; to prove his *gratitude*, he surrendered in one day, all his ecclesiastical possessions into the hands of his new master, and amongst the rest the Castle of Newark.

Peck, in his *Desiderata Curiosa*, Lib. 2, p. 18, states, under the head of Queen Elizabeth's annual expense, civil and military, 1578.

Newark, Nottinghamshire.

	£.	s.	d.
Constable of the Castle; Fee,.....	6	13	4
Porter's Fee,	5	00	00

This seems but a shabby pittance when compared with an item in the preceding column of the same page, viz.—

Paris Garden.

	£.	s.	d.
Keeper of the Queen's Beares; Fee,	11	8	1 ob
Keeper of the Queen's Mastiffs; Fee,	21	5	10 ob

Shewing, at a single glance, the comparative excellence of *Dogs, Bears, and Castles*, in the golden days of good *Queen Bess*. Somewhat derogatory, this, to the keeper of the *Key of the North*, as NEWARK has often been emphatically stiled.

The next royal visitor to the Castle, was James I, who on the twenty-first day of April, 1602, arrived at NEWARK, in his way from Scotland, to take possession of the throne, on the decease of Elizabeth. During his stay he was lodged in the Castle, and entertained by the Corporation, who, amongst other tokens of loyalty presented him with a gilt cup. NEWARK had the honor of witnessing the first manifestation of the exercise of that darling *prerogative*, the abuse of which, ultimately, brought his son to the scaffold, and rendered his grandson a dependant fugitive. The incident was thus.—A cut purse * (according

* In those days men wore their purses dangling at their girdles, breeches pockets not being invented ; in fact that article of dress, in the present cut, was but in its infancy, and held in particular abomination by the puritanical monarch. vid. *Basilicon Doron*, Lib. 3. P. 83.

to *Echard*) being taken in the act of delinquency, James, by his *divine authority*, issued a warrant for immediate execution, which, without further process or delay, was duly performed.

It is recorded in the modern history, "that King James, when he arrived at NEWARK, was received by the Corporation, and addressed by the *Alderman of that day*, *Mr. John Twentyman* in a long Latin speech, with which his Majesty was so well satisfied, that he conferred on the orator, the office of purveyor of wax for the King's household, in the counties of Nottingham, York, Lincoln, and Derby. When the King was preparing to leave the town, he commanded the Alderman to repeat his speech (which might be supposed by the nature of its reward to have been a candle light one). Upon asking him his name, and being informed it was *Twentyman*, the King replied somewhat sharply, "Then by my saule mon, thou art a traitor; the *Twentymans* pulled down the Red Kirk, in Scotland." Notwithstanding this, the learned

Alderman's speech had made such an impression upon the discriminating monarch, that he became a great favorite, and was always near his royal person in the numerous hunting excursions he made to Newstead Abbey, and other places in the forest of Shirewood." There appears to be some mistake, either in the narrating this matter, or the list of Aldermen, for *William Parke* stands as Alderman at that period; but most probably the learned *assistant* was appointed *spokesman* on the momentous occasion from his knowledge of latin, which seems to have been peculiarly gratifying to the pedantic James.

During the several sieges of this town, the garrison of the Castle baffled every effort of the enemy, but after Charles had surrendered himself to the Scots at Southwell, it was, on Thursday the eight day of May, 1646, by his order, though still thought tenable for many months, surrendered to the Covenanters.

Shortly after, this venerable fortress was dismantled by orders from the parliament,

since which time it has gradually fallen into its present state of dilapidation. Many vestiges of its former stability greet the eye of the traveller, and excite different sentiments, according to the peculiar temperaments of the observers.

DISCOVERY OF JOHN'S REMAINS,

Extracted from a respectable periodical publication of the date of 1797.

Worcester, July 20th.

“ In beginning the repairs of our Cathedral on Monday last, (July 17,) the tomb which stood in the nave, near the Chancel, to commemorate the interment of King John, was proposed to be removed to a more convenient place; but, to the astonishment of the workmen, a stone coffin was discovered at the bottom,* level with the floor, which, on carefully examining it, was found to contain the remains of the King. From the great length

* From whence this astonishment arose on finding a coffin in a tomb, will be the subject of a subsequent page.

of time the body had been deposited, nothing but conjectural ideas could be formed as to the vestments, &c. Part of the robe was firm in its texture, but of what colour could not be ascertained. What was discovered of the body appeared to be nearly in the same position as the figure on the top of the tombstone, and, from the length of the coffin, measured five feet six inches and a half; part of a sword was lying by his left side, which time had nearly mouldered; and the leather sheath was nearly in the same state; the most perfect part was towards the bottom of the legs and feet, on which appeared a kind of half boot. A quantity of a sort of white paste lay in lumps on and below the belly, which, it may be supposed, had been poured into the body on the heart and bowels being taken out; on breaking a piece of the paste, it was mixed with the skeletons of maggots and flies, of which vast quantities lay on and about the body; and on the right cheek of the skull there was a sharp point about half an inch long, and some grey hairs appeared under part of the cap, which had fitted the head very tight, and seemed to

have been buckled under the chin, part of the straps remaining; the robe had the appearance, in some parts, of having been embroidered, particularly on the right knee; no bones of the fingers were to be found. One point ascertained is, that the body certainly was deposited here, and not in the more eastern part of the Church, as was supposed; and the extraordinary circumstance of there being no memorandum or record of the place of interment in the archives of the Cathedral is now obviated. It was observed by the masons that the coffin was cut out of Higley stone; but there was no other top to it than two elm boards, which were perfectly sound."

FURTHER particulars from the same source dated September 2, 1797.

"The account of the discovery of King John's body, agrees, in the main, with that just published by Mr. Green, the Worcester, Antiquary. What is there called lumps of *white paste*, on and below the belly, is there said to be *mortar*, supposed to have fallen in

when the body was removed from the Lady's Chapel into the present situation, by one *Alchirche*, a little before the dissolution, as mentioned by Leland, in his Itinerary VIII. 129. The maggots were not found in the mortar, but on and about the body. What is here called a cap on the head, Mr. Green, denominates a *Monk's Cowl*, in which, the King desired to be buried as a *passport through purgatory*. It may be imagined, in the perplexed state of that monarch's affairs at the time of his death, there was no time to dress his corpse in the same paraphernalia as his successor, Henry III, was found; and as Edward III, and others are represented on their tombs, in imitation, probably, of the state of the bodies within them. The skull did not present the face upwards, but the back part, and the upper jaw was fallen on the right arm; all evident marks of a former removal."

DESCRIPTION OF THE TOMB.

Sandford, in his Genealogy, says, "The tomb, which is of grey marble, is placed be-

tween the choir and the high altar. The figure of the King as big as the life, and the Bishops *St. Oswald* and *St. Wulstan*, at his head in little, with their censers in their hands, are carved in stone, which seems to be as ancient as the time of Henry III. but the altar stone on which it is placed, is of a modern fabric. There is no inscription."

Mr. Green, in his history of Worcester states that "King John's body was conveyed hither, from NEWARK, by the Earl of Pembroke. His effigy lies on the tomb, crowned, whereon was written, "*Iohannes Rex Anglia*" which is now entirely defaced. In his right hand is part of a sceptre, in his left, a sword lying by him, whose point is received into the mouth of a couchant Lion at his feet. This figure is as large as life. On each side of him are cumbent images of the Bishops *St. Oswald* and *St. Wulstan*, censuring him. This tomb is a cenotaph."—Current *tradition* having declared the tomb to be *empty*, was the cause of the before noticed *astonishment* in the workmen.

A BRIEF ACCOUNT
OF THE
STATE OF NEWARK,

AT THE
Commencement of the Civil War, between King Charles I,
AND HIS PARLIAMENT, IN 1642.



THE town of NEWARK was considered as a most important pass from the south of *England* to the north. Its strong Castle defended a bridge over the river Devon, which ran at its foot, and commanded, when garrisoned, the river Trent, passing near the village of Kelham. It was then encompassed by a strong wall, three or four gates, a covered way, and bastions for the mounting of cannon. The inhabitants of the place had always been remarkable for their attachment to the cause of royalty; and in this reign, suffered privations for its support, which, perhaps, are not to be paralleled in the annals of those tumultuous and

critical times. They declared for his Majesty in the very beginning of the civil war, carried arms to a man; and there were generally in the place, nearly 4000 foot, and from 500 to 1000 horse, who frequently made excursions, and were very troublesome to the parliamentarians at Nottingham, Lincoln, and the parts adjacent.

The principal nobility and gentry of the county, were staunch loyalists, amongst whom were, the Earl of Newcastle, Lord Chesterfield, Lord Chaworth, Lord Biron, Sir John Savile, Sir Gervas Eyre, Sir John Digby, Sir Matthew Palmer, Sir Thomas Williamson, Sir Roger Cooper, Sir William Hickman, Sir Hugh Cartwright, Sir Thomas Willoughby, Sir Thomas Smith, Sir Thomas Blackwell, Markham, Perkins, Tevery, Pearce, Palme, Wood, Sanderson, Moore, Mellish, Butler, and divers others. The Earl of Kingston vacillated for a time, but at length loyalty preponderated. The Earl of Clare, changed sides often, and was not eminently serviceable to either party. Mr. Sutton, afterwards Lord Lexington, Sir

Gervas Clifton, and Mr. William Stanhope forsook the Parliamentary cause and joined the royalists. The family of Hutchinson were the principal adherents to the opposite party.

It does not appear that NEWARK was, at this time, garrisoned, although the fortifications were in a state of good repair, but soon after the battle of Edge-hill which was fought on 23rd day of October, 1642, the neighbouring counties began every where to associate, for the mutual assistance of each other. The parliament commissioned Major Generals, as commanders in chief, and to issue out commissions to the respective commanders of regiments. Nottinghamshire was put into association with the counties of Derby, Leicesters, and Lincoln, of which Lord Grey, of Groby, eldest son to the Earl of Stamford, was commander, and from him the Nottingham party received their first commission. NEWARK soon became the head quarters of the Cavaliers, as Nottingham did of the Round-heads, but about the close of the year 1642, the neighbouring parts being in great commo-

tion, the country gentlemen threw themselves into NEWARK, as a place of greater security than their own houses, and having procured some regular soldiers, Sir John Henderson who commanded them, was appointed governor of the town.

SIEGE THE FIRST.



NEWARK now began to wear a formidable aspect, ammunition and provisions were stowed, cannon mounted and every necessary precaution taken. In order to nip this progress in its bud, about Candlemas, a consultation was held at Nottingham, when it was determined to dispatch agents into Derbyshire and Lincolnshire, to propose the advancing of the Nottingham and Derby troops against NEWARK on the one side and those of Lincoln on the other, this proposal was acceded unto and immediately acted upon. The Lincolnshire forces

were commanded by one Ballard, a person of reputable, though decayed, family, who had seen much service abroad, and before his quitting England, had received many favours from numerous of the gentlemen, now cooped up within that place. It rather appears, that in taking part with the parliament "his poverty, but not his will consented" for it was not, till after repeated entreaty, he could be induced to march against the town. Had he relinquished the appointment, his character would have shone conspicuously bright, but unfortunately for his credit, he at length determined to march, with the mental reservation not to ruin his former benefactors. He appointed the forces of Nottingham and Derby to rendezvous within a mile of NEWARK, on a certain day stated; but upon which day the most urgent persuasions could not induce him to march out according to engagement. There is strong ground for suspicion, that he even acted the part of a villain, in this stage of the business, and betrayed the whole to the cavalier party in the town, as an ambuscade was formed to intercept the troops before they

arrived at their place of destination. An extraordinary storm, intervening, protracted their march one day, otherwise, in all probability every man would have been sacrificed. The associated forces, about 1000 horse and foot, having arrived, the commanders in the Lincolnshire troops made communication of the incomprehensible conduct of Ballard, charging him with having played his ordnance at such a distance from the town as to be perfectly non-effective, and also that when the NEWARK horse made a foraging sally, he would not suffer a man of his people to stir from their post upon Beacon-hill, though far more numerous; and eager for engagement. When waited upon by the commander of the associated forces, to inform him of their arrival and to receive orders, the only answer to be obtained was, they might take a station and attack when opportunity occurred. They accordingly did so, and drove the enemy from their works with the loss of only four or five men, and entrenching themselves, provided straw, in order to lodge in the trenches all night. On the opposite side of the town

Captain King, of the Lincolnshire had advanced into Northgate, cut up a chain and placed a drake, or small piece of cannon in a house, upon which the Cavaliers in the town were panic stricken, and suggested an instant delivering up of the place, some prepared to flee, and many actually did evacuate it; but Ballard would not suffer his horse to pursue them. One of his Captains indignant at such shameless perfidy, advanced towards the gate with 50 of his troop and drove back into the town those who were attempting to escape. At length Ballard, firmly persuaded, he could not, by any other means, preserve his old patrons, than by betraying his present employers, peremptorily ordered Captain King to retreat, whereupon the whole force of NEWARK sallied out upon the Nottingham and Derby, in their trenches, the resistance was firm and resolute, until a Lincolnshire trooper, sent by Ballard for the immediate purpose of alarm, came at full speed calling out to them to "flee for their lives, or they were all lost men." Upon this 200 men, whom Ballard had, after much entreaty, sent to their relief,

gave way, the Derby, under Sir John Gell, followed their example, leaving the Nottingham to sustain the whole weight of the attack. This they did till their ammunition was expended, and Ballard refusing to supply them with more, they made good their retreat with little loss, taking with them two pieces of cannon which he, as a kind of salvo had presented them with.* Immediately on the departure of his troublesome visitors, the governor, as a matter of cruel prudence, caused the houses in Northgate, and amongst the rest a stately one belonging to the Earl of Exeter, erected on the ancient site of St. Leonard's Hospital, to be burned, in order to avoid a repetition of such close annoyance; but the destruction of the latter was not so complete, as to prevent its being rendered subservient to military purposes in the next siege.

The country gentlemen, thus emancipated

* Nothing, excepting the general good of the cause, could palliate the abject meanness of receiving a present from such hands; but the application of the useful has, in all times been found to possess wonderfully *balsamic virtues*.

from their durance honorable, and determined not again to tempt the danger they had so narrowly escaped, (for had Ballard done his duty, the whole covey would inevitably have been trussed up, at one "fell swoop") immediately proceeded to fortify their several houses. Wiverton-house and Shelford* manor were both garrisoned, as were the Earl of Newcastle's and Sir Roger Cooper's, at Thurgarton Priory; and the parliamentary forces in the neighbourhood, Nottingham the head quarters included, did not exceed 1000 men, but this respite was of short duration; for another and more severe trial of the fortitude and bravery of the inflexible inhabitants of NEWARK soon occurred.

* Shelford-house was stormed October 27th, 1645, by Pointz, under circumstances of the most savage slaughter. Wiverton-house surrendered the next day, and was demolished. A short time previous, Sir Roger Cooper, his brother Cecil, and garrison of 40 men were made prisoners and conveyed to Nottingham, by Colonel Thorney.

SIEGE THE SECOND,
By Meldrum, Hubbard, and Willoughby,
 RAISED BY PRINCE RUPERT. *



“TOWARDS the close of the year 1643, NEWARK had been again, besieged some time, and the brave garrison and townsmen reduced to the greatest distress, when *Charles*, justly, alarmed at the danger to which a place of such importance was exposed, was resolved, at any hazard, to relieve the town, in order whereunto he sent an express to Prince Rupert, which found him on the 12th of March, at *Chester*, commanding him to draw what forces

* He was nephew to Charles, being the son of his sister Elizabeth, who married Frederic, Elector Palatine of the Rhine, from whom the present family on the throne are lineally descended.

he could together, and raise the siege of **NEWARK**; * upon this advice he made all haste to *Shrewsbury*, speeding away Major Legg, (general of the ordnance) before, to chuse out so many commanded Musqueteers of the English (of late come out of *Ireland*) as might well be spared out of that garrison. These were a thousand Musqueteers of Colonel *Broughton's* and Colonel *Tillier's*, regiments, with a hundred and twenty of Colonel *Sir Fulk Hunk's*. All these, sent down by the *Severn*, met the Prince at *Bridgenorth*, on Friday. Of horse he took along, his own troop, and regiment, with twenty of Major General *Urrey's*; with these forces he drew along, three field pieces. At *Wolverhampton*, the next day his army was recruited by 100 horse, and 200 foot, of Colonel *Leveson's*. On Monday night he had notice at *Ashby de la Zouch*, of 2200 enemies under Sir Edward *Hartop*, sent out by *Meldrum* to the pass and bridge over the Soar, a mile from *Loughborough*, in *Leicestershire*. Their purpose

* Vid, Sir Richard Baker.

was, either to intercept Major General *Porter*, or to prevent his joining with my Lord *Loughborow* : for thither, with four regiments of horse, and 1000 commanded Musqueteers of my Lord of *Newcastle's* men, was *Porter* now come from about *NEWARK*, to hinder the further inroads into *Leicestershire*. Daily slight skirmishes had passed. For *Meldrum* not able to force the passage, and hearing of my Lord of *Loughborow's* drawing out, stole away. *Porter*, thus disengaged, was, the next day, together with my Lord *Loughborow's* forces joined to those of the Prince. That night they all quartered in a close by *Bingham*, eight miles short of *NEWARK*. About two of the clock, the moon then well up, the drums beat, and all marched. Hitherto had the marches been so speedy, as fame itself was prevented, for, by *Meldrum's* own letter sent to the Lord *Fairfax*, which was intercepted the night before, they had no more than an unaccredited rumor of Prince Rupert's coming. On this day's march the Prince had notice, by his espials, how the enemy was busied all that morning in sending away their cannon, which

proved no other, than their drawing them off their batteries into their chief work at the Spittle, or *Exeter* House a little more than musket shot from the town; for, into that quarter had they, this morning, drawn all their regiments and ammunition. The Prince having intelligence of their amassing themselves thus, into one body, which he supposed to be a preparation to march off suddenly; advanced his van of horse upon the spur to overtake them: the rest of his horse had orders to keep along with the foot, cannon, and ammunition. Coming near the Beacon-hill, a mile short of **NEWARK**, he perceived some horses of the enemy; who, upon his approach, drew down the other side to their own gross. The Prince thus easily gaining the hill, was earnest to pursue his good fortune, under the apprehension of having many advantages over a retreating enemy: whereupon he gave orders to charge them with all the horse then with him, and engage them till the rear and foot should be marched up to him. Trooping thus to the edge of the hill, he perceived most of the enemy in Battalia, (horse and foot) near the *Spit-*

tle : all except four great bodies of horse, who waited to receive him at the very descent of the hill.

“ The Prince thus ordered his own few forces ; first, himself with his own troop of life guards, undertook to attack that body on the left hand, appointing my Lord *Loughborow’s* troop to second him, and Colonel *Charles Gerard’s* to be as a reserve, a little on my Lord’s right hand. The Prince’s regiment was cast into five divisions, two troops to each division : in the first and very right hand of all, were Captain *Gardner* and Captain *Richardson* ; then the Lord *Grandison* and Sir *Thomas Dallison*, next them, the troops of Sir *Lewis Dives*, Major *Legge*, and Lieutenant Colonel *O’Neil’s* troops, being next unto the life guards ; this regiment was seconded by Major General *Porter’s* regiment : the field-word was *King and Queen*, their opponent’s *Religion*. The fight began about nine o’clock in the morning, March the 21st, 1643, and after some time grew very warm, especially on the Prince’s right wing, the other doubling

their files from *three to six deep*, and charged the two outermost troops upon the flanks with such violence, that they must have been broken, had not Captain *Martin* rendered timely assistance and beat them off: the Prince, himself, having pierced deeply into the enemies line, and being known, was dangerously assaulted by three sturdy persons, whereof one fell by his own sword, a second being pistolled by Master *Montaign*, one of his gentlemen, the third, in the act of laying his hand on the Prince's collar, had it nearly chopped off by Sir *William Neal*. Prince *Rupert* being thus disengaged, without any other injury than a shot in his gauntlet, with Sir *Richard Crane's* own troop, charged quite through the enemy, pursuing them in rout home to their works at the *Spittle*. Shortly after this, his regiment, with their seconds, likewise routed the three other bodies, four of the troops charging even into the work, and bringing away a captain, prisoner. Lord *Loughborow*, in this action, deported himself most honorably; some of his troop shrinking at the second charge, he rode back, rallied and brought them up again. Colonel

Gerard was shot in the arm, in this encounter, and being, by the fall of his horse, much bruised, was taken prisoner.

“ After some pause, both sides began to make ready for another charge, the Prince to make impression, and they to receive it; and though, for a good while, it was disputed toughly, yet, by mere force were the enemy driven quite out of the field and far beyond their own work, foot, and cannon at the *Spittle*; divers of them hasting by a bridge of boats over the *Devon* into the Island; four other troops, with as many companies of foot hurried up to *Muskham-bridge* on the opposite side of the Island, and on the river *Trent* about three quarters of a mile from *NEWARK*, and the *Spittle*; here they remained till towards evening, when, breaking the bridge behind them, and throwing one piece of cannon into the *Trent*, they hasted to Nottingham.

“ In both these stiff bouts, the Prince took five Cornets and ninety prisoners, whereof three were Captains, some Gentlemen,

besides other officers, and two cannoniers. And now, as if a universal truce had been agreed upon, there was some half an hour's silence, excepting, at times, disturbed by the enemy's cannon. The Prince now waited for his foot, and the rear of his horse, both of which had been left behind at the distance of two miles; the van began to double their march to come up to the enemy, anon came up the foot, all that day commanded by Colonel *Tillier*, these, after halting awhile upon the hill, the first division being part of those who came from *Shrewsbury*, were led on by the Colonel, and marched down in the face of the enemy, hooting, in derision, at their cannon, and being flanked by some horse, they were wheeled to the right into a meadow. On their arrival, the enemy drew all their horse and foot within their *Spittle* work, and both sides saluted each other, though at too great a distance, with a short volley. Colonel *Tillier's* orders were to march up to the river's side, in order to take the boat-bridge from the enemy; but this being strongly guarded, he was glad to retire, and take ground out of the

reach of the cannon. In the mean time divers other bodies were brought into the field, who, charging up to the enemies work, killed many; *Loughborow's* men being left upon the hill as a reserve. Thus was the valley bespread with the Prince's battalions, *Sir Richard Byron*, Governor of *NEWARK*, having previously sent a part of his garrison, both horse and foot, into another ground on the south-east side of the town. By this time the Prince had notice given him, by a prisoner, and also by a deserter, how much the enemy were distressed for want of victuals, and that they were not able to live there two days. Whereupon he began to resolve upon other counsels, esteeming it cheaper to block up their trenches, than to storm them. And blocked up already were they in a very narrow space, no more being free than the rear of the *Spittle* towards the river. Besides which, they were on all sides, by this time surrounded by the royal forces. On the south side by the *town*; on the east by the *Prince*; and on the north by Colonel *Tillier*. Into the Island on the west, the Prince had detached 500 horse, besides 200 of the

NEWARK troopers. Thus, the late blockers found themselves besieged, and without much hope of sudden relief, or safe means for sally; for so well had the Prince ordered them, that, had they sallied forwards, he had fallen upon them on their first issuing out, both in front, and flanks, with his army, and the town had charged them upon their rear. Had they attempted to escape over their boat-bridge, those in the isle had disturbed their passage, and others entertained them on coming over.

“ By this time had the Prince commanded *Sir Richard Byron* with his own, and *Sir Gervas Eyre's* horse regiment, with 800 of *Sir John Digby's* foot, to advance so high into the Island, as to put in betwixt the enemy's two bridges; by which interposition was all intercourse cut off betwixt their greater body at the *Spittle*, and those at *Muskham* bridge: upon this, those eight colours at the bridge retreated as aforesaid. Under favour of those town forces too, was the Prince resolved to cast up a redoubt that night betwixt the bridges, but going to view the ground, the

enemy sent out a trumpet, to desire a parley. To make way for this, and the more to sweeten and oblige the Prince, had *Sir John Meldrum*, some hours before, sent home *Colonel Gerard*, but, upon the parole of a soldier and a gentleman, to return himself a prisoner whenever he should be called. They having sent to parley, quitted their bridge, which the Prince presently possessed by 100 Musqueteers. For the parley, on the Prince's side were appointed *Sir Richard Crane*, captain of his life guards, *Sir William Neale*, scout master general, the other sending *Sir Miles Hobard*, and *Sir John Palgrave*, two Colonels of Norfolk, on their part. The Prince's horse were so overmarched, and the foot so beaten off their legs by long marches, that he found his men not very able to engage anew, and the enemy were more than was believed; so that he was willing to give them good conditions, and the rather, for that, by an intercepted letter it appeared, the Lord *Fairfax* and his son *Sir Thomas*, being commanded by the council of state, to march, to other places, might, ere long, have need of his presence, so that, at length, he condescended to these articles.

1. That all match, bullet, powder, cannon and all other fire arms belonging to the artillery be delivered.*

2. That all soldiers march away with their swords by their sides, and colours and drums.

3. That all officers march without molestation, with their arms and horses for themselves and servants, and all bag, baggage, money and whatsoever doth truly belong to themselves.

4. That all troopers and dragoons march with their swords, horses and colours.

5. That his Highness send a convoy to protect us from any injury two miles from the utmost of his Highness quarters.

Dated March 22nd, 1643.

Although only one of the besieging commanders is particularly mentioned in the engagement, yet it is certain Sir Michael

* By this victory above 4000 stand of arms, 11 pieces of brass cannon, and 60 barrels of powder fell into the hands of the Prince. The arms were left behind as the brave inhabitants of the town wished to form themselves into Volunteer companies in order to assist the garrison. *The muster roll of those heroes would have been invaluable.*

Hubbard had his quarters at Balderton and Lord Willoughby of Parham occupied Beacon-hill at the time of the Prince's arrival.

There is an apparent inconsistency on the face of this account, yet by a little attention to situation and circumstance the involving doubts are easily cleared. It may excite some surprise to hear of Prince Rupert marching from Bingham, south-west of NEWARK at two o'clock in the morning of the 21st, and find him, between eight and nine making an attack on Willoughby's division on Beacon-hill, which is due east; but it must be recollected that Hubbard lay at Balderton, and probably, the Prince fearing to alarm that quarter if he passed between him and NEWARK, took a circuitous rout at the back of Balderton and from thence fell into the line of the Cod-dington road; otherwise how can upwards of six hours march be accounted for, in traversing so short a distance. This well contested battle was fought near to the north gate; and so great was the panic occasioned by the exploit, that Hubbard and Willoughby immediately

broke up, and the garrisons of Gainsborough, Lincoln and Sleaford were abandoned by the parliamentary forces. It was an occurrence during this relief which gave rise to the traditional anecdote of the

OLD DRUM.

The garrison being nearly starved out, the governor was under hourly apprehensions that the brave townsmen would commit some act of desperation in order to relieve their distresses. Since the rumour of the expectation of the Prince's army in the neighbourhood, the lines of the enemy were so much contracted, that it was almost impracticable to acquaint him with the extent of their privations, without danger of the intelligence being intercepted. The Prince wished to concert with the governor the most feasible means of attacking the enemy with a prospect of success, and had communicated a character under which they were to correspond for that purpose; but after sending two messengers with this, and notice of his arrival, and only one of

them having gained the town, the governor justly apprehended the other had been intercepted by the enemy, and the secret thereby discovered. He at length dispatched the following message, which he trusted would not be understood, even if the character in which it was written should be, by any one excepting those to whom it was directed. For as numbers deserted daily, he durst not entrust any individual with the nature of the dispatch he carried. The words of the letter were these—"Let the OLD DRUM on the north side be beaten early on the morrow morning."—By the Old Drum was intended to be meant Sir John Meldrum.*

During this siege Mr. Clay, a tradesman of eminence, whose dwelling stood in the Market place, dreamed three times successively in the same night that his house was in flames, he arose on the third warning, exceedingly terrified and in extreme agitation, alarmed

* This able commander was killed at the siege of Scarborough Castle between two and three years after.

the whole family, and caused them to quit the premises; though, at that time, all was in perfect safety, and not the least appearance of fire. Soon after, a bomb from a battery on Beacon-hill, intended, as was supposed for the governor's habitation, fell upon the roof of his house, and penetrated through all the floors, but, happily, did but little execution. In memory of this very extraordinary escape, a sermon is preached every year on the 11th of March, the anniversary of the event, and a penny loaf given to every poor inhabitant of the town.

In the same siege a cannon ball perforated the north-east cant of the spire of the Church, a little below the bottom window, the aperture remains visible.

The subsequent part of this year, the war was carried on, chiefly, in the western counties; but, early in the spring 1644, it was determined by the parliament, to endeavour to shut out Charles entirely from the northern parts of the kingdom. NEWARK was the only strong

place which presented a serious obstacle to this design, accordingly a numerous army, under the command of Lord Fairfax was ordered to form the third siege.

SIEGE THE THIRD.



THIS was carried on during the whole of the year with great vigour; yet, notwithstanding the strict beleaguer, the brave Newarkers did not let slip any opportunity, that offered, of evincing their enterprising spirit, for on the 22nd day of December, they surprised two troops of the Nottingham horse at Upton, and brought them off prisoners. In the beginning of 1645, the blockade was so strict that the miseries of famine made dreadful havoc amongst the garrison. Desperate sallies were made to obtain, even a temporary suspension of the pangs of hunger, nevertheless, the most tremendous cannonades were borne with

undaunted firmness ; when Prince Rupert being made sensible of the dangerous state of the place, determined on an attempt being made for its immediate relief.

The command of this expedition was entrusted to Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*, an able and experienced officer. It was, perhaps, the most arduous service which occurred in the course of the war. An account, taken from the Manuscript copy of a gentleman who was of the party, was printed in the year 1782, and as the book is now growing rather out of memory, it may not be irrelevant to present it to the reader in the Author's own words.

“ I was quartered all this winter at *Banbury*, and went little abroad ; nor had we any action till towards the end of *February*, when I was ordered to march to *Leicester* with Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*, in order, as we thought, to raise a body of men in that county, and *Staffordshire*, to join the King.”

“ We lay at *Daventry* one night, and con-

tinued our march to cross the river *Nen*, above *Northampton*, that town being in possession of the enemy; we understood a party of the *Northampton* forces were abroad, and intended to attack us. Accordingly, in the afternoon, our scouts brought us word, the enemy were quartered in some villages on the road to *Coventry*; our commander thinking it much better to set upon them in their quarters, than to wait for them in the field, resolved to attack them early in the morning, before they were aware of it. We refreshed ourselves in the field for that day, and getting into a great wood near the enemy, we stayed there all night, till almost break of day, without being discovered.

“In the morning, very early, we heard the enemy’s trumpet sound, to horse; this roused us to look abroad; and sending out a scout, he brought us word that a party of the enemy was at hand. We were vexed to be so disappointed, but, finding their party small enough to be dealt with, Sir *Marmaduke* ordered me to charge them with 300 horse and 200 dra-

goons, while he, at the same time, entered the town. Accordingly I lay still till they came to the very skirt of the wood where I was posted, when I saluted them with a volley from my dragoons, out of the wood, and immediately shewed myself with my horse in their front, ready to charge them; they appeared not to be surprised, but received our charge with great resolution; and, being above 400 men, they pushed me vigorously in their turn, putting my men into some disorder. In this extremity, I sent to order the dragoons to charge them in the flank, which they did with great bravery, and the other still maintained the fight with desperate resolution. There was no want of courage in the men on both sides; but our dragoons had the advantage, and at last routed and drove them back to the village.

“ Here Sir *Marmaduke Langdale* had his hands full too; for my firing had alarmed the places adjacent, that when he came into the town he found them all in arms; and, contrary to his expectation, two regiments of foot, with

about 500 horse more. As Sir *Marmaduke* had no foot, only horse and dragoons, this was surprise to him; but he caused his dragoons to enter the town and charge the foot, while his horse secured the avenues."

"The dragoons bravely attacked the foot, and Sir *Marmaduke* falling in with his horse, the fight was obstinate and very bloody, when the horse that I had routed came flying into the street of the village, and my men at their heels. Immediately I left the pursuit, and fell in with all my force to the assistance of my friends, and after an obstinate resistance, we routed the whole party; killed about 700 men, took 350, 27 officers, 100 arms, all their baggage, and 200 horses, we then continued our march to *Harborough* and halted to refresh ourselves."

"Between *Harborough* and *Leicester*, we met with a party of 800 dragoons of the Parliamentary forces. They found themselves too few to attack, and therefore to avoid us, had got into a small wood; but perceiving them-

selves discovered, came boldly out, and placed themselves at the entrance of a lane, lining both sides of the hedges with their shot. We immediately attacked, and beat them from the hedges into the wood, and out of it, forcing them at last to a downright runaway, on foot, among the inclosures, where we could not follow them, killed about 100, and took 250 prisoners, with all their horses, and came that night to *Leicester*. When we came there, and had taken up our quarters, Sir *Marmaduke Langdale* sent for me to sup with him, and told me, that he had a secret commission in his pocket, which his Majesty had commanded him not to open till he came to *Leicester*; that now, he had sent for me, to open it together, that we might know what it was we were to do, and to consider how to do it; so pulling out his sealed orders, we found we were to get what force we could together, and a certain number of carriages with ammunition, which the Governor of *Leicester* was to deliver us, together with a certain quantity of provision, especially corn and salt, in order to relieve *NEWARK*."

“ This town had long been besieged ; the fortifications of the place, together with its situation, had rendered it one of the strongest in England ; and as it was the greatest pass in the kingdom, so it was of vast consequence to the King’s affairs. There was in it a garrison of brave old rugged boys, fellows, that like Count Tilly’s* Germans, had iron faces, and they had defended themselves with extraordinary bravery a great while, but were reduced to an exceeding strait for want of provisions.”

“ Accordingly we received the ammunition and provision, and away we went for NEWARK ; about *Melton Mowbray* † Colonel *Roseter* set upon us, with above 3000 men ; we were about the same number, having 2500 horse, and 800 dragoons. We had some foot, but they were still at *Harborough*, and were ordered to come after us.

“ Roseter, like a brave officer, as he was, charged us with great fury, and rather outdid

* A celebrated Austrian general of that time.

† February 25, 1645. *Wharton*.

us in number, while we defended ourselves with all the eagerness we could, and withal gave him to understand we were not to be beaten so soon as he expected. While the fight continued doubtful, especially on our side, our people, who had charge of the carriages and provisions, began to enclose our flanks with them, as if we had been marching; which, though it was done without orders, had two very good effects, and which did us extraordinary service. First it secured us from being charged in the flank, which *Roseter* had twice attempted; and secondly, it secured our carriages from being plundered, which had spoiled our expedition. Being thus enclosed, we fought with great security; and though *Roseter* made three desperate charges upon us, he could never break us. Our men received him with so much courage, and kept their order so well, that the enemy finding it impossible to force us, gave over and left us to pursue our orders. We did not offer to chase them, but were contented enough to have repulsed and beaten them off, and our business being to relieve NEWARK, we proceeded.

If we are to reckon by the enemy's usual method, we gained the victory, because we kept the field, and had the pillage of their dead; but otherwise, neither side had any great cause to boast. We lost about 150 men and nearly as many hurt; they left 170 on the spot and carried off some. How many they had wounded we could not tell; we got 70 or 80 horses, which helped to remount some of our men who had lost theirs in the fight. We had however, this disadvantage, that we were to march on immediately after this service; the enemy only having to retire to their quarters, which were but hard by. This was an injury to our wounded men, who were afterwards obliged to be left at *Belvoir Castle*, and from thence we advanced to NEWARK."

"Our business at NEWARK was to relieve the place, and this we resolved to do, whatever it might cost, though, at the same time, we resolved not to fight, unless we were forced to it. The town was rather blocked up, than besieged; the garrison was strong, but ill provided; we had sent them word of our com-

ing, and our orders to relieve them, and they proposed some measures for our doing it. The chief strength of the enemy lay on the other side of the river; but they having also some notice of our design, had sent over forces to strengthen their leaguer on the other side. The garrison had often surprised them by sallies, and indeed had chiefly subsisted for some time by what they brought in on this manner."

"Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*, who was our general for the expedition, was for a general attempt to raise the siege; but I dissuaded him from it; first, "because if we should be beaten, as might be probable, we should then lose the town," Sir *Marmaduke* briskly replied, "a soldier never ought to suppose he should be beaten," "but Sir, (says I) you will get more honour by relieving the town, than by beating them; one will be a credit to your conduct, as the other will be to your courage; and, if you think you can beat them, you may do it afterwards, and then if you are mistaken, the town is, nevertheless secured, and half your victory gained."

“ He was prevailed with to adhere to this advice, and accordingly we appeared before the town, about two hours before night. The horse drew up before the enemy’s works; the enemy drew up within their works, and seeing no foot, expected our dragoons would dismount and attack them. They were in the right to let us attack, because of the advantage of their batteries and works, if that had been our design; but, as we intended only to amuse them, this caution of theirs effected our intent; for while we thus faced with our horse, two regiments of foot, which came up to us but the night before, and were all the infantry we had, with the waggons of provisions, and 500 dragoons, taking a compass clean round the town, posted themselves on the lower side, by the river. Upon a signal, the garrison agreed on before, they sallied out at this very juncture, with all the men they could spare, and dividing themselves into two parties, whilst one party moved to the left to meet our relief, the other fell upon that body which faced us. We kept in motion, and upon this signal advanced to their works, our dragoons fired upon them,

and the horse wheeling and countermarching often, kept them in continual expectation of an attack. By these means the enemy were kept employed, and our foot, with the waggons, appearing on that quarter where they were the least expected, easily defeated the advanced guards, and forced that post ; where, entering the leaguer, the other part of the garrison, who had sallied that way, came up to them, received the waggons, and the dragoons entered with them into the town. That party which we faced on the other side of the works ; knew nothing of what was done till it was over ; the garrison retreated to the town in good order, and we drew off, having finished what we came for, with little fighting. Thus we plentifully stored the town with all things wanting, and with the addition of 500 dragoons to their garrison ; after which we marched away."

All hope of reducing the town by famine, being for the present extinguished ; early in March, the besieging forces broke up, and the brave garrison were once more set at liberty.

The gallant use they made of that liberty, will furnish brilliant matter for the ensuing pages.

The parliament, besides their head quarters at Nottingham, had a strong garrison at Grantham, and considerable forces at Southwell, Shelford, Belvoir Castle, Torksey and Welbeck. The garrison of NEWARK attacked all these places at different times, and generally, with more success than their numbers might seem to warrant.

PARTICULAR

ENTERPRIZES OF THE NEWARKERS.

Surprize and Plunder of Nottingham.

ABOUT the beginning of September, 1642, all the horse being drawn out of Nottingham, and the troops in NEWARK apprised that the garrison was in a destitute state, issued out in detached parties, and swept the whole country up to the walls of that place. The alarm occasioned by these proceedings was very considerable; at length on Tuesday the 18th of September, the brave Sir *Richard Biron*, with 600 of his men effected an entry, and during the space of five days lived upon free quarter. Finding however, that not the least impression was to be made upon the Castle; on Saturday the 23d, being about to evacuate the town, they were assaulted by Captain

White, who had under him about 400 men; the affair was warmly agitated for some time, and Sir *Richard Biron* in imminent danger, he was stricken down, but escaped with the loss of his hat; his horse was mortally wounded and fell dead in the adjacent street.

The Cavaliers nevertheless, made good their retreat, to the *Trent* bridge, which was in their possession, and where they had erected a small fort, leaving behind 25 of their men besides some killed; but the booty and prisoners they carried off was considerable, and which they sent down the water in boats to NEWARK. Not a few of the townsmen accompanied them, amongst whom was Dr. Plumptre, one of the Nottingham committee. In this instance many of the seceders took pattern by an example of high antiquity; for, they not only removed their own chattels, but borrowed of their neighbours whatever seemed eligibly portable. The NEWARK forces now threw themselves into the fort, which they had rendered as strong, as the time and circumstances would permit; here they remained till the

Friday morning following, when having received certain information that greatly superior numbers were collected to attack them, they silently marched out, and gained their own garrison without loss. This step without doubt was dictated by prudence, for though there does not appear to have been any lack of provisions, and necessaries, they leaving behind them 80 sheep, 100 loads of coal, 20 quarters of oats, and much hay, yet as all the parliamentary garrisons in the neighbourhood were in full alarm, they, probably, must have been, in a short time, under the disagreeable necessity of surrendering. All the works they left standing; but broke up two of the arches of the *Trent* bridge, to hinder a pursuit. The Republicans immediately manned the fort.

SECOND ENTRY INTO NOTTINGHAM.

IN the month of December ensuing, several conferences were held amongst the leaders of the Cavalier party in and about the neighbourhood of NEWARK, the result of which was a resolution to again endeavour to gain posses-

sion of the Castle of Nottingham. Many of the principal inhabitants were favorable to the cause, the garrison not very numerous, and the walls, in some places, easily attainable. Accordingly on Monday evening, the fifteenth day of January, 1643, in a severe frost and very deep snow, all the NEWARK forces were marched out, and by way of feint, on the road to *Sleaford*. They soon, however, by wheeling to the right unmasked this, and early on the Tuesday morning, intelligence arrived at Nottingham, that the enemy were at hand. All was bustle in the garrison, a company of foot was sent to man the works, and a party of horse dispatched to dispute the passage into the town; but they, perceiving the assailants to be numerous, and not any of the inhabitants turning out to their assistance, hastily retreated to the Castle in which safe plan they were soon joined by the foot.

The first party that entered the gates was commanded by Lieutenant Colonel *Cartwright*, who had laboured under so much indecision, that only a few days before, he had applied to

the Governor for a protection, as a preliminary to coming in and laying down his arms.

The Governor having upbraided the recreant horse, in very severe terms, on their pusillanimous conduct, they instantly dismounted, and took muskets, for the purpose of serving as foot, when, being joined by the remainder of the garrison, about noon, they sallied out of the Castle, and several smart skirmishes ensued. The Governor recalled his men into the Castle, this seems only to have been a lull, for whether from ill adopted security arising from dependance on auxiliaries without, or perhaps, from the too general complexion of those times, a thirst after plunder, remissness ensued; which being noticed from the fortress, a general sally was made, on the rather unprepared troops; but having at length in some degree, recovered regularity, they disputed the ground street by street, till being overwhelmed by superior numbers, they were obliged to evacuate the place. The loss was about 40 killed and 80 made prisoners.

Although the attempt was thus rendered abortive, yet this affair reflected the highest honor on the Newarkers, in point of bravery, for notwithstanding there were upwards of 1000 men, on the west side of the town, under the command of Sir *Charles Lucas*, drawn up to keep the Derby and Leicester forces in check, who did not make their appearance; and a considerable body under *Mr. Hastings*, selected from the garrisons of Belvoir and Wiverton; yet were these intrepid men suffered to abide singly the brunt of the conflict: and even to rely on their own horse, which they had stationed on the outside of the walls as a reserve to cover their retreat.

CAPTURE of the FORT at the TRENT-BRIDGE.

On Sunday the 19th of April, 1645, the Governor of NEWARK having received private information that the fort at the *Trent* bridge was but negligently kept, detached a party for the purpose of surprising it. This they performed with very trifling loss, killing about 30 men who guarded it, with their ensign. It was evacuated four days after.

GOVERNORS SUPERSEDED.

About this time, disputes ran so high, between Sir Richard Biron, and the King's commissioners at NEWARK, that in the end he was displaced, and Sir Richard Willis appointed in his stead. This man was an unworthy substitute for the loyal Biron, as he afterwards became one of *Cromwell's* principal spies. On the defeat at *Naseby*, the King retired into Wales, and the broken forces of his party threw themselves into NEWARK, as the strongest and best fortified hold the royalists retained. Here, by a circuitous rout Charles joined them, with a body of 3000 men. Discontent reigning amongst his commanders, Willis was dismissed and the Lord Bellasis appointed Governor. The King continued here until apprehensive of being besieged by the Scots who were approaching, and then in the night of the 6th of November, 1645, quitted it for Oxford. Whilst he was at NEWARK, Prince *Rupert* waited upon him to shew cause for the most unexpected surrender

of Bristol, and remained here till he obtained a pass from the Parliament to retire out of the Kingdom.

ANOTHER DRUM.

In the year 1644, a party of the King's forces from NEWARK left the town to collect contributions, and took into custody some countrymen who were in arrear; the committee of Nottingham, receiving notice thereof, detached a party for the purpose of rescuing them; the Newarkers perceiving themselves likely to be overmatched, retreated in haste, leaving their prisoners and five or six of their own men behind. Elated at this success, the republicans pushing rapidly and incautiously forward, fell in with a fresh body of troops, that, in the mean time, had issued from NEWARK, who quickly routed them, retook the prisoners and captured of the parliamentary party Major MELDRUM, Lieutenant *Smith*, and about 28 soldiers with their arms and horses.

STORMING OF LEICESTER.

At this time *Leicester*, was a place of the greatest importance the parliament possessed in these parts, it was strongly garrisoned, and ably commanded by a governor of the name of *Pye*. General *Fairfax* was now closely besieging *Oxford*, and not any thing appeared more likely to draw him from thence, than the furnishing a necessity for relieving some other fortress. Accordingly towards the close of May, 1645, *Leicester* was completely invested by Prince *Rupert*, and Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*, with their horse. The governor evinced such masterly skill in defending the place, that, although the heavy artillery of the royal army soon effected a breach in the walls, yet the assailants began to despair of success; when a large party of horse being sent off, by the governor of *NEWARK* to their assistance, their arrival decided the fate of *Leicester*, for these troops being in full vigour, were dismounted, and immediately attacked in breach, while the remainder of the royal forces, by a feint on the

contrary side, deceived the garrison so completely, that the NEWARK heroes entered the town by storm. This occurred on the 31st of May, 1645 ; the town was sacked, under the eye of the Monarch ;* and 1200 men made prisoners, the loss on the royal side was inconsiderable. It was, however, regained by the parliamentary on the 18th of June following, four days after the fatal battle of *Naseby*.

Welbeck house was surprised by a party from NEWARK, July 16th, 1645, where they made 200 prisoners, and took three pieces of cannon.

August 1st, 1645, Torksey Castle was taken by the NEWARKERS.

* Charles repaired thither from Newark, for the especial purpose of being present at the assault.

SIEGE THE FOURTH.



THE Scots army entered England on the 16th of January, 1644. After having been employed in many arduous undertakings, and according to their idea, but indifferently remunerated, they began to be much out of humour. Their forces had been before the city of *Hereford* some time, when, on a sudden, the 2nd of September, 1645, they raised the siege, and retired into Yorkshire; openly complaining of entire neglect.

The Parliament alarmed at such prompt procedure, dispatched Commissioners to them, with orders, if possible to allay the ferment. On the close of much debating, it was finally agreed, that the sum of thirty thousand pounds should be paid to them, on condition they ap-

peared before NEWARK, upon the 1st of Nov. 1645; and the eastern associated counties of Nottingham, Derby, Leicester and Lincoln should discharge the same, at the rate of fourteen thousand pounds per week. Matters being thus accommodated, the siege of NEWARK commenced about the end of October, for the Scots were certain not to be behind hand in attendance, where money was stirring.

NEWARK was now invested in form, by a numerous army of Scots and English, admirably commanded and well supplied with stores and implements of destruction fitted to the purpose. The head quarters of the Scots, under the Earl of *Leven*, were at Kelham, their encampment, a few years since was apparently perfect, but the plough has made some encroachments, yet sufficient vestiges are remaining to point out its magnitude and regularity. *Poyntz*, who had brought a large force out of Cheshire, was stationed at Farn-don. On the 1st of January, 1646, the garrison made a furious sally upon his works, by way of a new year's gift, and did much

damage, killing above 200 men; and on the 1st of April a far more effectual one. * Colonel Roseter's quarters were at Balderton, Colonel Henry Grey's at Winthorpe, and Colonel Thomas Grey's at Coddington.

To this formidable array, the works surrounding the town exhibited a bold and surly defiance, whilst the Castle, frowning in supereminence, hurled destruction at pleasure, on its daring opponents. Added to this gigantic structure, two minor fortifications were of considerable service in annoying the approach of the enemy; one of them called

THE KING'S SCONCE.

This was a very strong work raised at the Spittle, a lofty house was built in its centre, and the whole garrisoned by the loyal townsmen, they were formed into a regiment, of which Mr. Edward Twentyman was the first Captain. This work not only kept the forces

* January 1st, and April 1st, two remarkable days.

under the Grey's, at Winthorpe and Coddington, upon the alert, but occasionally played upon the Scots quarter in the island, it was situated on a rising ground, near to the edge of the water, and a short distance from the present St. Leonard's Hospital. The buildings have, long since, been taken away, but the remains of the fortification are still apparent in two adjoining closes, the property of William Handley, Esq. A wind-mill occupied by a person of the name of John Clark, stands on the western angle.

THE QUEEN'S SCONCE.

This remarkably bold work presents itself to view, in a close adjoining the road leading to Nottingham, and nearly opposite to a long well known public place of resort, called the Spring House; somewhat more than half a mile from the Church. Every part of the fortification remains perfect. It is impossible to conceive a more imposing aspect than this mark of determined resistance and annoyance, even now assumes. The trench is of amazing

depth, and the ascent to the works, in every part, so extremely abrupt, as to bid defiance if duly manned, to any attempt at dislodgment. There is not the slightest tradition of it ever having been carried by assault, or of the precise time of its formation. It completely commanded the head quarters both of Poyntz, at Farndon, and Roseter, at Balderton, as likewise their field positions; that of the former being within a very short distance. At certain times the situations of those two able generals were not, by any means, enviable. Long may it remain a testimony of NEWARK tenacity; may no avaricious, improving hand, e'er wound its summit, or tear the moss grown trophy from its frowning brow !

Charles having escaped in disguise from Oxford, arrived at the Kings Arms,* in Southwell, on Wednesday morning, May 6th, 1646. Sending for the Scotch Commissioners, who were then at the Palace, before dinner, they dined in company at the Inn; and in the afternoon he delivered himself up to them. He

* See History of Southwell, P. 161.

was then conducted under an escort of their army to Kellham, and from thence to a part of the works called Edinburgh, the Earl of Leven's quarters, situate a little to the eastward of that village, and over a part of which lies the present foot path to NEWARK. On the King discovering himself to the Earl, he, with the most flagrant hypocrisy expressed much surprise. The King was then conducted to Kelham house, under pretence of better accomodating, and doing him the more honor, but in fact to keep him close prisoner. That night he was induced to sign an order to Lord *Bellasis* for the surrender of NEWARK.* The articles of capitulation were executed on the 7th, and on the same day, the Scots marched

* The letter was in the following words,

“ Bellasis,

Such is the condition of affairs, at present, that I can give no hope at all of relief, nor of better conditions than those I sent you last night, therefore the best for my service will be that you conclude upon them with all expedition, the chief reason being that according to my design, I am necessitated to march with the Scots army this day northward, but cannot move till the agreement is consented to by you.

CHARLES REX.”

off for the north, with the King in their train; they arrived at Newcastle on the Wednesday following.

Nothing could equal the grief and consternation which reigned throughout NEWARK, when Lord *Bellasis* promulgated his orders, the Castle was in a condition to have held out several months, the loyal inhabitants were chagrined beyond measure, and as *Thoroton* reports, "the valiant Mayor, *Mr. Smith** urged the Governor with tears to *trust God and sally*, rather than think of yielding the town," though at that time the plague raged violently amongst its inhabitants. It is even said, the townsmen conducted by the Mayor, presented themselves three several times be-

* The author of the Modern History of Newark, states this circumstance to have happened during the Mayoralty of *Mr. Baker*; which appears to be erroneous from his own list of those officers. The name of *William Baker*, does indeed stand against the date 1646; but then it should be recollected, that he did not enter upon his office till *Michaelmas* in that year, in consequence of which the surrender must have taken place in the time of his predecessor *Smith*, as *Thoroton*, who was a living evidence testifies.

fore the Governor, assured him of their strength both in provisions and ammunition, and urged him on their knees, to disobey his Majesty's commands. The Lord Bellasis sent the King word of the resolution shewn by the loyal New-arkars, but his Majesty commanded him, on his allegiance, to obey the order.

The *Articles* of CAPITULATION ran as follows,—

1. That the garrison, with all the ordnance, arms and ammunition, shall be delivered up to the Commissioners for the Parliament of England.

2. That the Lord *Bellasis*, Governor, with all officers, gentlemen, and clergy, shall march away with their horses and swords unto any garrison of the King's, not besieged, or to their own houses.

3. The soldiers to have staves in their hands, and their own goods, and all of them to have three months time to make their peace with the Parliament, or failing, to be allowed passes to go beyond sea.

These articles were signed by the under-named Commissioners :—

*Commissioners of both
Kingdoms.*

ALEX. POPHAM,
FR. THORNHAIGH,
JOHN HUTCHINSON,
HEN. GREY,
JOHN SCOTT,
RICH. THORNTON,
ARCH. DOUGLAS,
GILB. CARR,
PHIL. TWISLETON,
JOSEPH ARCHER.

*Commissioners of Lord
Bellasis.*

MARM. DARCYE,
THOS. INGRAM,
GER. NEVILLE,
BRIAN PALMER,
ANT. EYRE,
SAM. FANSHAW,
JONATHAN ATKINS,
HUGH CARTWRIGHT,
ANT. GILBYE,
EDW. STANDISH.

Confirmed this 7th day of May, 1646.

J. BELLASIS.

On the very day the articles were signed, the Scots marched off towards the north, carrying the King with them;* they arrived at Newcastle on the Wednesday following. A violent clamour has been raised, about duplicity practised by the Scots, in the course

* The great road to the north from London, lay at that time, through Southwell. James I, on his accession, came through that place. Monck in 1659—60, took the same route.

of their negotiations with both parties, and such expressions used, as might induce a foreigner to harbour an idea, that vice, of that description, was endemial only to soil north of the Tweed. The Scots, are, in general, a sober, steady people; their enterprizes, for the most part, are successful, because they do not, like their *wiser southern brethren*, arrogantly claim achievement as a right, but sedulously endeavour to attain it as a reward. As almost every man in the kingdom of England was, at that time, a proclaimed rogue, by one tongue or other, how could the Scots, who certainly were applied to by both parties, act, but by dealing with them as such. That they lied is manifest; but that they did it adroitly is perhaps somewhat to their credit. The Parliament was greatly in arrear to them, in the item of pay, they wanted a tangible pledge, and well knew if they could gain possession of the King's person, there was a chance of closing the accompt; they angled dexterously, and to appearance on the surface, but it was by diving underneath, the prize was obtained. When taken, it was to appear the work of ac-

cident, hence the affected surprise that Leven expressed on Charles' discovering himself at Kelham. The Parliament, when too late, discovered they were outwitted, and were silly enough to shew airs of superiority, in demanding an account of the manner by which the King came amongst them. Inwardly sneering at such blustering impotence, the Scots coolly returned an answer, which, perhaps, has not its equal to be found throughout the rascally annals of diplomacy. They averred, "That the earnest desire they had to keep a right understanding between the kingdoms, moved them to acquaint them with the strange providence wherewith they were surprised, together with their carriage and desire thereupon. That the King came yesterday into their army in so private a way, that after they had made some search for him, upon the surmises of some persons who pretended to know his face, yet they could not find him in sundry houses. That they believed their lordships would think it a matter of much astonishment to them, seeing they did not expect him to come into any place under their power. They

conceived it not fit to enquire into the causes, but to endeavour that his being here might be improved for the procuring the work of uniformity, for settling religion, and attaining of peace, according to the league and covenant, and treaty, by the advice of the Parliaments of both kingdoms, and their Commissioners authorised to this effect. That, trusting to their integrity, they were persuaded that none would so far miscontrue them, as that they intended to make use of this seeming advantage, for promoting any other ends than were expressed in the covenant; and had hitherto been pursued by them with no less conscience than care. That for further satisfaction, they did ingenuously declare, that there had been no treaty or capitulation betwixt his Majesty and them, nor any in their names; but that they left the ways and means of peace to the Parliaments of both kingdoms, and so far as concerned them, as they had a witness in Heaven, they were confident to make it appear, that there was nothing more in their device, than in all their resolutions and proceedings to adhere to the covenant and treaty. That their

greatest thought should be taken up in studying, and their utmost abilities be employed in acting those things which most advanced the public good and common happiness of both kingdoms, wherein by the help of God, they should labour to use so much tenderness and care, that they hope it shall soon appear, their actions were the result of honest and single intentions. That they could not, in a matter of so deep consequence, and common interest, but seek their lordship's advice; for which effect they had also written to the committee of affairs in Scotland, with intentions to move joint consent, and resolutions, that after a seed time of afflictions, we might reap the sweet fruits of truth and peace.

Signed by

LEVEN,
BELCARRIS,
FREELAND,
DUMFERLING,
HUME,

• GLENDOWYN,
LOTHIAN;
SIR T. CARRE,
JOHN JOHNSTONE."

Notwithstanding all this pious cant, it came to pass, that on the receival of the sum of

£ 400,000, they delivered their countryman into the hands of his enemies. It is true the money was really their due, and credit was given upon a somewhat obsolete security, as England had not had a King in pawn since the days of Richard I, when the time's price appears to have been 100,000 marks of silver, about one-sixth part of the latter sum. What particular circumstances enhanced the value of the commodity, is not precisely known; but about 450 years had made the difference surprisingly great.

There were about 1800 men in the garrison at the time of its surrender, the greater part of whom disbanded themselves on marching out; not relishing any further service.

On Monday 12th of May, 1646, the neighbouring country was summoned to attend with spades, pickaxes, shovels, hammers, and other instruments of demolition; and some of the works were rendered untenable, others totally levelled. Not any vestiges of the line of Forts are now discoverable.

LIST OF ORDNANCE, STORES, &c.

TAKEN IN NEWARK.

One large piece of ordnance called Sweet Lips.

Eleven pieces more of large calibre. Two mortars.

Several drakes and small pieces. 4000 stand of arms. 40 barrels of powder.

Many thousand pounds weight of bullets and lead. Match and other ammunition proportionally plentiful.

Abundance of salted provisions, in tolerable preservation. Fresh meat and poultry somewhat scarce.

Plenty of corn, beer and wine many barrels, some butter and cheese, a small quantity of fuel.

The following Noblemen, Gentry and others, marched out of NEWARK to their own houses, on promise of submission to the ordinances of parliament.

NOBLEMEN.

LORD BELLASIS, *Governor*,

LORD LEXINGTON.

—— DAVENCOURT.

KNIGHTS.

SIR JOHN BURRELL,

SIR PHILIP CONSTABLE,

— GUY PALMS,

— THOMAS INGRAM,

— CHARLES DALLISON,

— BRYAN BALMES,

— GEORGE HENNINGS,

— JARVIS NEVILLE,

— ROBERT FREDWAY

— SIMON FANSHAW,

— JARVIS SKROOP,

And some others.

DIGNIFIED CLERGYMEN.

DOCTOR FARMER, CHANCELLOR OF LINCOLN,

—— DEAN OF YORK,

—— HURST, &c.

PRINCIPAL OFFICERS.

MAJOR GENERAL EYRE,

COLONEL HERNE,

COLONEL GILBY,

—— DARSEY,

—— TROLLOP,

—— ATKINS.

A LIST OF
 NOBLEMEN AND GENTLEMEN,
Slain in his Majesty's service,
 IN OR NEAR NEWARK.



EARL of Kingston * between NEWARK and Gainsborough; also Colonels Beton and Herne.

* The 'manner of this man's death was singularly remarkable, and although the description borders on the genteelly exploded doctrine of *fatalism*, is nevertheless avouched by several historians of reputed veracity; one of whom writes thus "The Earle of Kingston a few months stood neuter, and would not declare himselfe of either party, and being a man of greate wealth and dependancies, many people hung in suspence, by his example; whereupon the gentlemen of Nottingham often spoke to his sonne, to perswade his father to declare himselfe; but he told them, he knew his father's affections were firme to the parliament, that he had encouraged him to join them, and promised him monie to carry it on, and such like things, which he continually assured them, till the collonell's cold behaviour,

Lieutenant Colonel Markham of Allerton, and at the same time Colonel Cavendish, near Gainsborough.

and some other passages, made them at length, jealous both of the father and the sonne. Hereupon when the danger grew more eminent, and my lord lay out a brave prey to the enemye, they sent Captain Lomax, one of the committee, to understand his affections, from himselfe, and to presse him to declare for the parliament, in that so needfull season. My lord professing himselfe to him rather desirous of peace, and fully resolved not to act on either side, made a serious imprecation on himselfe in these words; "When," said he, "I take armes with the king against the parliament, or with the parliament against the king, let a cannon bullet devideme betweene them," which God was pleased to bring to passe a few months after; for he going into Gainsborough, and there taking up armes for the king, was surprised by my Lord Willoughby, and, after a handsome defence of himselfe, yielded, and was put prisoner into a pinnace, and sent downe the river to Hull, when my Lord Newcastle's armie marching allong the shore, shot at the pinnace, and being in danger, the Earle of Kingston went up upon the decks to shew himselfe, and to prevaile with them to forbear shooting; but as soone as he appeared a cannon bullett flew from the king's armie and devided him in the middle, being then in the parliament's pinnace, who perished according to his owne unhappie imprecation."

One account says, he was beneath the deck, when the section was made!

Colonel Leake, son to Lord Deyncourt, who was afterwards created Lord Scarsdale.

Lieutenant Colonel Pavier, between NEWARK and Lincoln.

Colonel Stanhope, son to the Earl of Chesterfield, Governor of Shelford House, who with Major Clifton, Captain John Clifton, and 200 others, were put to the sword on the storming of the place.

Colonel Ferdinando Stanhope, slain at Bridgeford.

Mr. Carey, Mr. Jennings and Mr. Latham, all persons of some note killed near NEWARK.

Captains Anthony Ord, Thomas Cole, and — Pelham, fell in the last siege.

Baron Done, allied to the Prince of Orange, slain near NEWARK, and buried in the vault of the Church.

Sir Thomas Turburville, Captain of the King's life guards; Sir Ingram Hopton, Sir Charles Bowles, Major Thomas Whitmore, Sir John Ramsey, and Captain Smith, all belonging to the garrison, were killed in different engagements in the neighbourhood.

A remarkable circumstance occurred in the person of Mr. Gawen Rutherford, who, having had 30 children by one wife, trooped under his 27th child, a commander in the King's forces at NEWARK.

“ Copy of a Letter from the Commissioner's Quarters at NEWARKE, relating the manner of the surrender thereof to the Parliament, on Friday, May VIII, 1646.

Worthy Sir,

You had in my last the copy of the articles of the surrender of NEWARKE, since which I give you this further accompte of the performing what was there agreed to, it being ours one day sooner than was expected from them. For whereas the agreement was by the Commissioners of both kingdoms for the Parliament of England, the governor hath bin so ready to hasten it, that yesterday (May 8,) the Lord Bellasis went to Major General Poyntz to have it then surrendered, which by reason of the sicknesse being so hot in NEWARKE, he desired to hasten, as also the other

Lords and Gentlemen did much desire to be speeded as much as could be, longing for their enlargement, which occasioned the surrender a day sooner than by the articles was agreed. And truly it is become a miserable, stinking, infected towne. I pray God they doe not infect the counties and townes adjacent, which is the care of the Commissioners that way be taken to prevent. Yesterday the Commissioners came up to see them march out of **NEW-ARKE**. They carryed not much out of the towne, for they had but very few carriages. We have gathered together four thousand arms already, and there are many more, which by reason of the sicknesse in divers places, the officers dare not yet venter to fetch out, nor make that diligent search which will afterward be made, so soon as with safetie we may."

"We have taken *Sweet-lips*, the great gunne which they much esteemed of, and eleven more great pieces, two mortar pieces and divers drakes and other small pieces, and forty barrels of gun powder, with great store of match, bullets, and all sorts of ammunition."

“ Those of NEWARKE garrison, from the greatest to the least doe all of them generally seem to be much discontented at their hearing that the King had delivered himself up to the Scots, and are much troubled at the hearing of it thereof ; which makes many of them to repent that ever they were engaged in the service, being like men in amaze at the hearing of it. And when 800 of them had marched out with the Lord Bellasis the Governor, and it was expected that they should name to what garrison, they would not nominate any garrison to march to for the further service of the King in the design against the Parliament.”

“ But as all the rest that came out of NEWARKE, who were above one thousand more, so they went away every one to their own homes ; so that I confess I know not where they could have easily found out any garrison not besieged to march to, according to the articles ; so they did not care to put themselves into any other prison in that service in which they have received so little satisfaction. The governour hath been very punctual and the

conditions very exactly observed. They labour much to compound with the Parliament."

"The countrie thereabouts are all summoned to come in with spades, pickaxes, and other necessities on Monday next, to assist in demolishing of the workes of NEWARKE, which are very many, strong and formidable.* I believe

* These consisted of bastions about twenty in number, each connected by a curtain, they commenced at the River Devon three furlongs and one perch north and south from the Castle, and completely surrounded the town from those points. The whole line of defence was 17 furlongs and a half, or nearly two miles and a quarter; its distance from the Queen's Sconce, was 330 yards, from the centre of the Market-place to the extent towards Balderton 500 yards. A deep ditch ran parallel to those works, which the besieged had generally the opportunity of having filled with water.

The bridge over the Devon was defended by what was called an *iron turnpike*, or kind of *chevaux de frize*, besides which there was a strong redoubt, at the distance of a furlong, in front, on the road leading to Kelham. This, together with the King's and Queen's Sconces, formed the whole of their out works. There had been a fort at the Crankleys; but that was now within the enemy's line of circumvallation. Muskham bridge was broken down at Prince Rupert's relief; and that at Kelham was in the same state, the passage being occupied by a bridge of boats.

they will come in very joyfully to that worke which tends to so much and great an ease to all those parts, as they have found by wofull experience, since they felt the oppression of that garrison and others, of all which they are now cleare, and all will be buried in the ruins of this, which they are forthwith to levell.”

“Doctor Deane, Doctor Hurst, Doctor March, and divers other *malignant** *Clergymen* were in NEWARKE, who with the gentry, as Alderman Atkinson, and the rest of the malignant townsmen and others, are very sad in the towne, so they walk away in a mournfull posture, the troublers of those parts being now most troubled in their own thoughts.”

“The Scots are marched northward with all their whole body of horse and foot, the horse march before with the King, and with them Lieutenant General David Lesley. They march along with great rejoycing that they

* This word is not to be understood in its literal sense; but merely as an opprobrious nickname of the time, much of the same genus as the *bloodites* of the present day.

have the King with them. I believe that a party of horse will goe before with the King toward Newcastle. They say they have dealt plainly with the King since he came into their army."

"We have taken great care to prevent the souldiers from plundering, though some of them did very well remember how they were stripped at Spittle. The Governour hath had very great care of all things in NEWARKE, to see that nothing should be embezzled, and hath shewed himself very noble ; there is a great change by which God hath given us experience of his great power in bringing down the hearts of the proud and haughty. Our Commissioners have endeavoured to continue all unity and loving accord with the Scots, who I believe will grant to have his Majesty disposed of as both Kingdoms shall agree, and in the mean time to remain with General Leven's army, where he shall dispose of him, and General Leven hath carried on all things since he came to the army with great wisdom and moderation, and it is said that

he is much troubled what to do to please both kingdoms in the matter of giving account about the King.”

“NEWARKE is now open and free againe, and the tradesmen are preparing to furnish their shops, our souldiers have already bought divers things of them, and the country have a free market, but it cannot be expected to be much whilst the sicknesse is in the towne, but to God be the praise, who hath done this greate work for us, to deliver this strong hold of the enemies into our hands. I pray God that others (so oppressed) may have the like mercy, and peace and truth be settled among us, which is the prayer of your humble servant!”

Previously to the final closing of the narration of those intestine commotions which were extended, in a great measure, throughout the Kingdom, and particularly in this county, and also to demonstrate that the numerous charges of duplicity urged against the King, were not, in some instances, destitute of foundation, it may not be improper to pre-

sent to the view of the reader a state document, which bears on its front convincing proof, that power illegally exerted, will stoop to any meanness whatsoever to perpetuate its sway.

Upon the dissolution of Charles' second Parliament in the year 1626, supplies being withheld, a royal proclamation was had recourse to, whereby all his subjects were required to contribute towards the *exigencies of the state*, as they were called, according to the same proportion, in which the former Parliament had granted subsidies. In order to raise these contributions, commisssoners were appointed under the privy seal for every county, to whom public instructions were dispatched for the levying the different quotas, which levies were declared to be "not the subsidies intended to be given by parliament; but a free gift from the subject to the sovereign, upon weighty and pressing occasions of the state." Coupled with these public instructions, which were very generally distributed, there were as many private ones issued, as there were com-

missioners in England ; every commissioner of a county receiving a copy of each.

The following is a transcript of the **PRIVATE INSTRUCTIONS**, addressed to the commissioners for the County of Nottingham, entituled “**INSTRUCTIONS** which his Majestie’s commissioners for the loan of money to his Majestie throughout the kingdom are exactly and effectually to observe and follow.

LONDON .

Printed by Bouham Norton and John Bill, Printers to the King’s most excellent Majestie, 1626.

Instructions which our commissioners for the loan of money unto us, in our town of Nottingham, are exactly and effectually to observe and follow.

CHARLES R.

FIRST. With all speed, after the receipt of this our commission, yee shall assemble yourselves together, and upon conference and advice between yourselves, yee shall determine in what manner yee will proceed to the ex-

execution of this our commission in the several parts and divisions of this our towne. And before your parting from this first place and time of your meeting, yee shall yourselves, for a good example to others, lend unto us these several summes of money which are hereby required of you to be lent, testified by the writing of your names with oure hands, that when yee shall in oure name require others to lend, they shall discern your own forwardnes, and that yee doe not moove others to that which yee forbear to doe yourselves ; the Lords and others of our privie councell attending our person having already done the same, by the subscription of every of their names. And, before your parting, yee shall cause so many of those of that town to appear before yee, and proceed with them according to these our commissions and instructions.

SECONDLY. And because we would expedite this service, and ease yee of importunitie, and leave no way to the partiall information of others, in the under or over valuation of men's estates (which is often subject to

much error) we have thought this to be the most indifferent and equall way of conjecturing at every man's ability to lend, by taking those rates for our guide, at which they were assessed in the books of the last subsidie, and to require the loane of so much money only, as the entire rate and value comes unto, at which they are there rated and set; as namely, hee that is set at one hundred pounds in lands, to lend us one hundred pounds in money; and so after that rate for a more or lesse summe; and hee that is set at one hundred pounds in goods to lend us one hundred markes; * and he that is set at ten pounds in goods to lend us twenty nobles; † and so *pro rata* for a greater or lesser summe. And where there are two bearers or contributors, they shall assist the subsidie man.

THIRDLY. When yee shall have agreed betweene yourselves of the several daies and places of your sittings, and which of yee shall attend it at every place of your meetings in

* £ 66. 13s. 4d. † £ 6. 13s. 4d.

the several parts of the towne (which wee would have you to appoint as speedily as may be, and to attend without intermission) yee shall send your warrants under your hands, or under the hands of two of yee at the least, to the high constables, petty constables, and other officers, of and in those several divisions, personally to warne all such persons who were assessed for the last subsidie, or to leave each warning in writing at their dwelling houses, that they fail not to give yee the meeting at the times and places appointed by yee, and that those officers to whom your warrants are directed, fail not to give an account to yee of their service therein. *And such as have been warned, and do not appear before yee at the time and place appointed, yee shall send for by warrant, and bind them over to appear before the Lords and others of our privie councill.*

FOURTHLY. That at every of those meetings, when there is a convenient number assembled, yee shall use all possible endeavours to cause every of them willingly and cheerfully to lend these summes unto us, opening to them

the necessitie and unavoidableness of this course, and setting before them, that *our honour*, the *reputation* of the nation, the *true religion*, and *common safety* of us and oure people, and oure friends and allies, are all engaged in the common cause; that there is now no time for *disputing* but of *acting* that which concerns oure common defence, and assuring them, that this course which is at this time enforced by necessitie, and to which no ordinarie rules of law can be prescribed, shall not be drawn into example or precedent.

FIFTHLY. That if yee shall meete with any objections or scruples raised, which may be impediments to this our service, that yee use all diligence to remove them, and satisfie them; and if any shall *object* or *whisper*, that if this way of raysing money take place, then no Parliament shall hereafter be called; then ye satisfie such, that the suddenness and importance of the occasions are such, as cannot possibly admit of that delay, which the summoning, assembling, and resolutions of a parliament do necessarily draw with it; and that it is farre from

oure heart to make any such use of the love of oure people; but wee are fully purposed to call a parliament *as soon as fitly wee may*, and as often as the commonwealth and state occasions shall require it; and that by their affections shewed unto us in this way of necessitie, they shall sooner *invite* us to the frequent use of parliaments, being confident in the hearts of oure people.

SIXTHLY. That yee appoint the daies of payment of the summes of money to be lent unto us, to be *within fourteen daies*, and persuade such as shall bee able, to pay it at one entire payment, the better to accommodate oure great occasions, which are present and pressing; but to such as in your good discretion yee shall thinke it more convenient, yee may accept of *one half at fourteen daies*, and the other half to be payed within *three months after the fourteen daies*.

SEVENTHLY. *That yee treat apart with every one of those who are to lend unto us, and not in the presence or hearing of any others,*

unlesse yee see cause to the contrary in your good discessions; and as every one giveth consent, that yee cause him or her to set his or her name or mark to a booke, roll, or liste to bee made by yee, testyfyng their assent with a marke or distinction for the times of payment accorded unto; *and if yee shall find any, who either shall denie to lend unto us, or shall make delays or excuses, let them know they thereby incur oure high displeasure; and if they persist in their obstinacie notwithstanding that, then yee shall examine such person upon oath, whether he hath been dealt withall, perswaded or practised with, to denie or refuse to lend, or to make excuse for his not lending, who hath so dealt with him, and what speeches or persuasions he or they have used, tending to that purpose: and yee shall also charge every such person in oure name, upon his allegiance not to disclose to any one what his answer was: and if any shall refuse to lend, or refuse to take this oath, yee shall bind him over to appear before us, or oure privie counsell, to answer his contempt.*

EIGHTHLY. Yee shall shew your own affections and zeal to this businesse and to oure service, in your *effectuall* dealing with all men freely and cheerfully to runne in this course, and in using your *powers, favors and credits* which every of yee have in the town, amongst the gentlemen, freeholders and others, * to advance this businesse, that it may come off cheerfully and roundly. And that yee yourselves by any means discover not any coldnesse or unwillingnesse to the service, whereby any others to their discouragement may gather *that you have no hearte to the worke, although for form's sake you must take it upon you*, being employed therein : but that in your own persons yee heartily and really intended it as a worke of infinite importance to oure service, and the service and safety of the commonwealth.

* How happened it, that the *Clergy* were not attended to in this momentous business ? it is certain *they* could not be overlooked by reason of their *poverty* or *insignificance*, even in those days ; nor must it be supposed, for the honor of the *cloth*, it was intended to wrap them up in the tailpiece of an order, with the “ others.”

NINTHLY. That in your treating with your neighbours, about this businesse, yee shew your own discretions and affections, by making choice of such to begin with, *who are likely to give the best examples* ; and when yee have a competente number of hands to the roll or liste of the lenders, *that yee shew the same to others as they come before yee, to lead them to lend in like manner.*

TENTHLY. Yee shall observe and discover by all good wayes and means, whether any, publicuely or underhand, be workers or perswaders of other's dissent or dislike to this course, or to hinder the good disposition of others to lend to us ; and as much as yee may yee shall *hinder all discourses about it* : and yee shall certifie oure privie councell in writing of the *names, qualities and dwelling places* of all such *refractory persons* with all speed, and especially if yee shall discover any *combination* or *confederacie* against these oure proceedings.

ELEVENTHLY. Yee shall let all men know

whom it shall concern, that we are well pleased upon lending of these summes required, to remit all that, which by letter in oure name was desired, upon the late benevolence, as a free gift; and if any have already payd to oure use any such summe, that the same be accepted for so much, as in part of this loane; and if it exceed that summe desired to be lent, that the overplus shall be repaid unto them without fee or charge; and in like sort, where it shall be equall, no further summe shall then be required.

TWELFTHLY. Likewise if, sithence the last parliament, any have received privie seales, oure pleasure is, that if they have not yet payd any moneies thereupon, that they, agreeing to the loane of the summe required, be excused of the payment of the privie seales; and if they have already payd into oure exchequer, or to any collector, or to oure use, any such summes of money upon those privie seales; if the same be lesse than the money now desired to be lent, it shall be accepted in part of payment thereof, if it be more, that the surplussage

thereof, upon demaund shall be repayd without fee or other charge ; and in like sort, where the privie seale shall be equall with the summe hereby desired to be lent, then the privie seale to be accepted for the loane ; and these oure instructions, together with your certificate thereof, shall be a sufficient warrant for the same.

THIRTEENTHLY. If yee either know or find any *able person* not set in the last subsidie, that yee deal with every such inhabitant in the same manner, and according to the same proportion, as is held with other subsidie men, according to your judgments and best discretions ; and insert their names and summes in the said booke, roll, or liste, amongst the others of them ; *but you are not to admit of any suit to be made, or any reasons to be given for the abating of any summes*, the time and the instant occasions not admitting of any such dispute, which would disturb and protract the service ; but where you shall find povertie and disability, there to use a discretion when it comes to be collected.

FOURTEENTHLY. That yee appoint such and so many fit and able persons to be collectors of the summes of money within this towne as yee shall thinke fit, and of whom yee shall take good bonds for the true paiement of the summes they shall receive, the collectors are to pay the moneys into the receipt of oure exchequer, *without fee or reward*, to be paid by them within fourteen daies after the receipt thereof; and as soone as yee shall have finished this service (which we require yee to performe with all possible diligence and speed) yee are to certifie unto our privie counsell the names of the collectors (who shall have such allowance made unto them by the Lord Treasurer as shall be fit) and the names and summes of the several persons who thus shall lend unto us, together with the said booke, roll, or liste thereof.

FIFTEENTHLY. Yee shall deliver to every collector, nominated by yee, a perfect transcript under your hands, or under the hands of two of yee, of the names and summes of every person promising and undertaking to lend unto

us, and the collector who receiveth the moneys, shall upon the receipt thereof, *deliver an acquittance for the same, or so much as he receiveth, which shall be a sufficient warrant for the repayment thereof unto the lender,** and a sufficient testimonie that he hath paid the same; and every such collector, within the fourteene daies before limited, is to pay in the moneys within his collection as aforesaid, or return in under his hand, in writing, the names of all such as refused, or neglected to pay unto him the summes expressed. †

SIXTEENTHLY. And if any of the commissioners shall be absent from the execution of this service (which we hope will not be) that the rest of yee *the commissioners certifie their names who shall make such default; as also the names of all such who upon these summons doe not come and attend yee.*

* By whom, at what time, or from what source? A kind of *Falstaff* security.

† *Schedules of defaulters* are not quite so modern as may have been imagined.

SEVENTEENTHLY And we do hereby explain and declare that the charge given by the said commission, or by these oure instructions upon faith and allegiance, to attend this service, be not meant or extended to any of oure *privie counsell*, for that they are dailie employed otherwise in oure service. Nor to any *Peere* of the realme not resident in the county where he is named a commissioner : nor to *any other*, that by oure special direction is otherwise employed in oure service. And that oure instructions wee require and command yee upon your faith and allegiance to us, *to keep secret to yourselves, and not impart or disclose the same to any others.*

These instructions for the ease of transcribing, and the speedier dispatch are ordered to be printed, *but no more copies to be made or taken than shall be delivered to the commissioners*, upon dividing themselves into several parts of the county for execution of the commission."

The date of these precious directions is

sixteen years previous to Charles erecting his standard at Nottingham, (August 22nd, 1642,) during which interval every artifice that fraud could suggest was practised, for the purpose of obtaining money, without the trouble of a Parliament. Arms were, at length, resorted to, the result of which is well known.

A short time before the civil war actually commenced, the Monarch made a progress through a great part of the Kingdom, and at the county towns and other principal places, appealed to the feelings and loyalty of his people. The following specimen is extracted from *Reliquiæ Sacræ CAROLINÆ*, printed at the Hague in 1648.

“ His Majesties Speech to the Knights, Gentlemen, and Freeholders of the County of Nottingham, at NEWARK, July 4th, 1642.

Gentlemen,

Your honest resolutions and affections to me and your Countrey, for the defence of my person and the Laws of the

land, have been, and are so notable, that they have drawn me hither *onely to thank you* : I go to other places to *confirm* and *undeceive* my subjects, but am come here onely to *thank* and *encourage you*. You have made the best judgement of happiness, by relying on that foundation, which the experience of so many hundred years hath given such proof of. The assurance and security of the law : and assure yourselves, when laws shall be altered by any other authority, than that by which they were made, your foundations are destroyed : and though it seems, at first, but to take away my power, it will quickly swallow all your interest ; I ask nothing of you, (though your demeanor gives me good evidence that you are not willing to deny) but to preserve your own affection to the religion and laws established ; I will justify and protect those affections, and will live and die with you in that quarrel."

LETTER.

“ *The Queen to the King, June 17, 1643,*
NEWARK.*

My dear heart,

I received, just now, yours by my Lord *Savile*, who found me ready to go away, staying but for one thing, for which you will well pardon one day's stop, it is to have *Hull* and *Lincoln*; young *Hotham* having been put in prison by order of Parliament, is escaped, and has sent to 260 † that he will cast himself into his arms, and that *Hull* and *Lincoln* should be rendred; he is gone to his father, and 260 writes for your answer, so that I shall go hence Friday or Saturday, and shall go lie at *Werton* ‡ and from thence to *Ashby*, where we will resolve which way to take, and I will stay there a day, because the march of the day before, will have been somewhat great, and also to know how the enemy marches; all their forces of *Nottingham* at present, being gone to

* Vid. Reliquiæ Sacræ.

† Some person designated by that number.

‡ Wiverton house.

Leicester and *Darby*, which makes us believe, that it is to intercept our passage ; as soon as we have resolved, I will send you word, at this present, I think it fit to let you know the state in which we march, and what I leave behind me for the safety of *Lincolnshire* and *Nottinghamshire* ; I leave 2000 foot, and wherewithall to arm 500 more ; 20 companies of horse, all this to be under *Charles Cavendish*, whom the gentlemen of the country have desired me not to carry with me, against his will, for he desired extreamely not to go. The enemies have left within *Nottingham*, 1000. I carry with me 3000 foot, 30 companies of horse and dragoons, 6 pieces of cannon, and 2 morters. *Harry Jermin* commands the forces which go with me, as Colonell of my Guard, and Sir *Alexander Lesley* the foot, under him, and *Gerard* the horse, and *Robin Legge* the artillery ; and her She-Majesty Generalissima, and extreamely diligent with 150 wagons of baggage to govern in case of battle, have a care that no troop of *Essex* his army incommodate us ; for I hope that for the rest we shall be strong enough, for at *Nottingham* we have had the experience,

one of our troops having beaten six of theirs, and made them fly. I have received your proclamation or declaration, which I wish had not been made, being extreamly disadvantageous for you, for you shew too much feare and do not what you had resolved upon. Farewell my dear Heart.

The Queen to the King, 17th June, 1643."

As to the speech, it certainly reflects very high honour on the inhabitants of the county of Nottingham, whether it was given for *value received* or not.

A vein of pleasantry is displayed in the letter, which shews the queen, notwithstanding her dissipated education, had not an over portion of fear mixed up in her composition.*

* An anecdote is related of her Majesty, which clearly shews, that she could be very agreeable, very polite and very sarcastic. During her stay at Newark, she treated the ladies of the place and neighbourhood in the most courteous and affable manner. When an express arrived containing orders for an immediate change of situation, being about to quit the town, the females pressed her strongly to continue

There appears to have been a striking resemblance in disposition between *Henrietta* of *France* and *Margaret* of *Anjou*, making some allowance for the progress of civilization. Had the former lived a couple of centuries before, no doubt she would have been found reeking in the field of carnage. Both had complete ascendancy over their husbands, and both, if not woefully slandered, *similarly rewarded* them; both husbands died miserably, and both widows were thrown back upon their own country

in the place till her forces had taken Nottingham. The Queen replied, that she was under the command of the King, and must, forthwith, march according to his directions, to another place; but although she could not, consistently with her duty, comply with their request, she, by *her obedience*, would set *them* an example, to *obey their husbands*.

There is not the least doubt but great would be the store of pouting, amongst these septuple-ruff'd ladies, on their receiving this high seasoned repartee; unquestionably, *Henrietta* had discovered symptoms of lurking resistance to connubial authority, otherwise, it could not have been considered in any other light than point blank insult. How different are the present times, to those of yore; the idea is now totally obsolete. Who, in these days, presumes to think of such a thing as *disobedience*, in Newark wives, even to the bare *requests* of their husbands?

for a maintenance. An inference may be drawn from these premises, that it is not *quite so well for ladies to step beyond the orbit of their sphere*, as the precinct of its periphery, like that of the magic circle, is studded with fiends, who anxiously watch the moment of aberration, to whirl them to destruction. The influence of foreign tuition may be advanced in extenuation of apparent levity in both the Queens, as is admitted in the case of Anna Boleyn, for English decorum sometimes borders too closely upon prudery; but Henrietta must either have been an audacious character, or wholly innocent. If she had actually been an adultress, would she have mentioned Charles Cavendish, in her letter to her husband, in the way she did? No, hen-pecked as Charles was, he never could have pocketed that insult. It is therefore charitable to conclude, bringing the stupid acerbity of the times fairly into the accompt, that “trifles light as air” were condensed into gross and palpable guilt. Peace to her *manes*, be it as it may; she is gone to her audit long since; and if she really did covet her husband’s *servant*, a parallel case may be found upon record.

The character of *Charles* has, perhaps, been as variously delineated as any monarch whatsoever; political enthusiasm has, on one side, exalted him to the throne of martyrdom, whilst the like prejudice has, on the other, degraded him below a demon. As a man he was liable to the frailties of human nature. As a king, he lived in a time, and under circumstances, peculiarly trying. Had Henrietta and himself been placed in the middle, or even lower class of society, they would have experienced domestic comfort. He was chaste, temperate, and religious; his personal courage is not to be doubted; but he was deficient in that boldness, that promptitude of decision, requisite to secure success in exigency. The lofty ideas of prerogative, and that sneaking political meanness, stiled by his driveling father, *kingcraft*, were the innate causes of his grosser errors. He has been charged with duplicity, and incontrovertible proofs adduced in support of that charge; but every man, who has had much intercourse with the world, knows but too truly, that cases may occur, wherein sheer honesty is not, by any means, a match for

fraud; and, however repugnant it may be to the honest heart, to swerve from the strict line of rectitude, yet, as a matter of pure self defence, a slight deviation becomes, in some degree, unavoidable. That *Charles* stooped to acts, as a monarch, which he would indignantly have spurned at as a man, is fairly to be presumed, by his general mode of conduct. As to the querulous whining about *evil counsellors*, in matters of mere moral honesty, such trumpery is derogatory to a man in any station, much more so in the dignified one held by *Charles*. The hackneyed court axiom that "*a king can do no wrong*," is not an enviable compliment paid to royalty; the human being who is incapable of *doing wrong*, ranks very low indeed in the scale of his species. It may be said, the *meaning* is, that the ministers of a king are answerable in their own persons for the consequences of whatever ill advice they may give to their master, then why not fairly say so at the first, why thus endeavour to raise a man above human nature, or level him with an idiot. It will ever be found, in violent quarrels of any description; blame, to some

extent, attaches to either party; in fine, although the fate of the *son of James* is much to be pitied; yet the punishment of the *King of England* cannot *honestly* be deplored.

Having, in a former page given a specimen of the Queen's ability in epistolary correspondence, and, as a proof of the sincere affection, and implicit confidence placed in her by her husband, it may not be displeasing to the reader on the close of this subject, to be put into possession of a copy of a letter from the King to his Consort, and that too after a courtly union of eighteen years had subsisted.

At the fatal battle of Naseby, where the royal army was irremediably defeated, amongst the opima spolia, the King's cabinet fell into the hands of his enemies, this contained, besides other things of higher importance, the private letters which had passed between him and the Queen, these, to their eternal disgrace a committee of parliament made public.

“ To the Queen, February 13th, 1643.

Dear Heart,

I never till now knew the good of ignorance, for I did not know the danger thou wert in by the storm, before I had certain assurance of thy happy escape; we have had a pleasing false report, of thy safe landing at *Newcastle*; which thine of the 19th of *Jan.* so confirmed us in, that we, at least were not undeceived of that hope, till we knew certainly how great a danger thou hast past, of which I shall not be out of apprehension, until I may have the happiness of thy company, for indeed I think it not the least of my misfortunes, that for my sake thou hast runne so much hazard; in which thou hast exprest so much love to me, that I confesse it is impossible to repay, by any thing I can do, much less by words; but my heart being full of affection for thee, and impatient passion of gratitude to thee, I could not but say something, leaving the rest to be read by thee, out of thine own noble heart. The intercepting of mine to thee of the 23rd of January, has bred great discourse in several

persons, and of several kinds, as my saying I was persecuted for places, is applyed to all, and not only those that I there name to be suitors; whereas the truth is, I meant thereby the importunity of others, whom at that time I had not time to name, as well as some there mentioned: for I confess 174* and 133 are not guilty of that fault; some find fault with too much kindness to thee (thou mayst easily vote from what constellation that comes) but I assure such that I want expression, not will, to do it ten times more to thee on all occasions; others presse me as being brought upon the stage; but I answer, that having profest to have thy advice, it were a wrong to thee to do any thing before I had it. As for our treaty (leaving the particulars to this inclosed) I am confident thou wilt be content with it, as concerning my part in it, for all the souldiers are well pleased with what I have done, but expect no cessation of arms, for the lower house will have none without a disbanding, and I will not disband till all be agreed: Lastly, for our

* See, Letter P. 146.

Military affairs, I thank God that here, and in the west, they prosper well; as for the north, I refer thee to 226. 140. information; so dayly expecting and praying for good news from thee, &c.

A true copy.

Zouche Tate.

Copy to my Wife 13th Feb. 1643.

Oxford, 13th Feb. 1643."

As not any document whatsoever which reflects honor on the town of NEWARK, ought to be omitted, in a work of this kind, the following letter, though perhaps somewhat deficient in point of chronological order may be deemed, in some degree, a curiosity. It appears to have been written soon after the relief of the town by Price Rupert, as before reported.

"King Charles the first of blessed and glorious memory, his gracious letter to the Corporation, promising a new Charter for the increase of the privileges of the town.

Charles R.

Trustie and well beloved wee greet you, as wee must acknowledge the great blessing of God in the reliefe and preservation of that our towne from the Rebells, by the seasonable arrivall of our forces under the prosperous command of our deare Nephew Prince Rupert, so wee are very sensible of your singular care and courage in the defence of that place till your succour came, which wee assure you wee shall alwaies remember to your advantage. And wee require you to let all those officers and gentlemen who with industry and courage have assisted you in this great service know that wee shall take very particular notice of their severall affections, and hope in due time, in some degree, to reward them. And for that corporation itself which did so early and hath so constantly given such eminent testimony of their affection and loyalty to us in this so general a defection, you shall let our Maior, Aldermen and Inhabitants of that our good towne know, that wee will give them some such signall of our extraordinary acceptance and value of their duty as may be an

evidence to the whole kingdom thereof. In the meane time wee would have them send us a copie of their Charter,* that wee may upon view thereof make such additions of grace, favour, and advantage to them, as may be most convenient for them: And in the pre-
amble of the same leave a monument to posterity of their faithful and loyall demeanour, wee having a greater sense of their merritt towards us than we can express. And so wee bid you farewell. Given at our court at Oxford, the 26th day of March, 1644.

By his Majesty's command,

George Digby.

To our trustie and well beloved
Sir Richard Biron, Knight Governor of our Towne of Newarke."

It so happened that the promising Monarch found not an opportunity of redeeming his pledge; his son Charles II. not in the least moved thereunto by gratitude, for the numerous and severe hardships the place had under-

* Granted by Charles in the second year of his reign.

gone, on behalf of the royal cause; but *at the humble petition of the Mayor and Aldermen*, did renew the charter of his father, and made several additions thereunto; yet even this was not done till the year 1677, *seventeen years after his restoration*, and not a single word contained in the preamble thereof, to stand "*as a monument to posterity of their faithful and loyal demeanour*."

OBSERVATIONS.

A difference of opinion has prevailed as to the day on which the Town and Castle of NEWARK surrendered to the Scots, some holding the 8th, and others the 9th of May. The letter from the Commissioner's quarters, seems decidedly in favor of the former, it is dated the 8th and goes so far as to particularize the day of the week (Friday); but if Friday were the 8th, what is stated in Doctor Hudson's confessions, and Doctor Stukely's letter to Noah Wood, concerning the arrival of Charles at Southwell, on *Tuesday May 6th*, must be erroneous; and, probably, from this irregularity

the two above mentioned opinions have been formed.

It appears evident, from all accounts the public are in possession of, that the business was very much hurried, greatly more so than could rationally be supposed had Charles remained three days at Kelham; but the real fact is, he came there on the evening of one day and left it on the next.

The 6th of May, 1646, did not fall on *Tuesday*, but *Wednesday*, (as may be proved by running down the intermediate Cycles to the present time) Charles, therefore, after dining with the Commissioners at the King's Arms, at Southwell, went on the Wednesday evening with them to Kelham; an order was obtained that night for the surrender of the Castle; the capitulation was confirmed by Lord Bellasis on *Thursday* the 7th, and immediately after, the Scots broke up for the north; so that Charles returned to Southwell, on the Thursday evening. That he was there on Friday the 8th, is manifest from a message

sent by him to the parliament, inserted in *Reliquiæ Sacræ*, which runs as follows;—

“*His Majesties Messuage of May 18th,* 1646, from SOUTHWELL; concerning his further concessions for the obtaining of Peace.*”

C. R.

His Majesty having understood from both his houses of Parliament, that it was not safe for him to come to London (whither he had purposed to repair, if so he might, by their advice to do whatsoever may be best for the good and peace of these Kingdoms) until he shall first give his consent to such propositions as were to be presented to him from them: And being certainly informed, that the armies were marching so fast up to *Oxford*, and made that no fit place for treating, did resolve to withdraw himself hither, onely to secure his own person, and with no intention to continue this War any longer, or to make any division

* This book was printed at the Hague, where the New Style then obtained, which accounts for the difference of ten days.

between his two Kingdoms, but to give such contentment to both, as, by the blessing of God, he might see a happy and well grounded peace, thereby to bring prosperity to these Kingdoms, answerable to the best times of his progenitors.”

“And since the settling of Religion ought to be the chiefest care of all counsels, his Majesty most earnestly and heartily recommends to his two houses of Parliament, all the ways and means possible for speedy finishing this pious and necessary work; and particularly, that they take the advice of the divines of both Kingdoms, assembled at *Westminster*.”

“Likewise concerning the *Militia* of *England*, for securing his people against all pretensions of danger, his Majesty is pleased to have it settled as it was offered at the Treaty at *Uxbridge*, all the persons being to be named for the trust by the two houses of the Parliament of *England*, for the space of seven years; and after the expiring of that term, that it be regulated as shall be agreed upon by his Majesty and his two houses of Parliament.”

“And the like for the Kingdom of *Scotland*.”

“Concerning the Wars in Ireland, his Majesty will do whatsoever is possible for him, to give full satisfaction therein. ”

“And if these be not satisfactory, his Majesty then desires that all such of the propositions as are already agreed upon by both Kingdoms, may be speedily sent unto him ; his Majesty being resolved to comply with his Parliament in every thing that shall be for the happiness of his subjects, and for the removing of all unhappy differences, which have produced so many sad effects.”

“His Majesty having made these offers, he will neither question the thankful acceptance of them ; nor doth he doubt but his two Kingdoms will be careful to maintain him in his honour, and in his just and lawful rights, which is the onely way to make a happy composure of these unnatural divisions. And likewise will think upon a solid way of conserving the peace between the two Kingdoms for the time to

come. And will take a speedy course for easing and quieting his afflicted people, by satisfying the publick debts, by disbanding of all armies, and whatsoever else shall be judged conducive to that end ; that so all hinderance being removed, he may return to his Parliament with mutual comfort.

Southwell, May 18th, 1646.

POSTSCRIPT.

His Majesty being desirous to shun the further effusion of blood, and to evidence his real intentions to Peace, is willing that his forces in and about Oxford be disbanded, and the fortifications of the city dismantled, they receiving honorable conditions. Which being granted to the town and forces there, his Majesty will give the like order to the rest of the garrisons.

For the Speaker of the House of Peers, pro tempore, to be communicated to the two houses of Parliament at Westminster, and the Commissioners of the Parliament of Scotland.

PRESENT STATE OF THE CASTLE.



The only parts remaining of this once stupendous edifice, are the whole of the western side and part of the northern. Any attempt to carry its antiquity higher than the time of Stephen is fruitless; as will be fully demonstrated. It is not improbable that the erection was begun in the reign of Henry I. for in 1138, (3 Steph.) Alexander “*had* built the Castle of NEWARK,” and this was only nine years previous to the death of that Prelate, which happened in 1147. Not much above half a century had elapsed since the Norman advent, and the innovations, in architecture, introduced by those depredators could, as yet be only in their infancy. That they obtained not here is certain, unless the groinings may be admitted to belong exclusively to that people; instead of the gew gaw, zig zag fascia, the plain, the

bold torus of the Saxon is in excellent preservation in many parts. The inner side of the western wall, facing the bowling green exhibits several specimens of circular headed windows and doorways, notoriously of Saxon origin. But the noble entrance to the north, is decidedly in point, as to the style in which the Castle was at first finished. This was the principal gate way, the greater part whereof is now walled up. The Saxon arch still remains entire, and on the east, west and south sides of the upper story are windows in the same mode as those in the oldest part of the ante-choir of Southwell Collegiate Church, and by their having been more shielded from the inclemency of the weather, are astonishingly perfect. It must be allowed, there are two distinct species of gothic, in the flank adjoining the water, but these windows are discernibly interpolations; there are also mullioned windows, probably of the time of James I. or Charles I. Nearly level with the ground, and within a few feet of the north west tower is a doorway, leading into the lower or subterranean parts of the Castle. After proceeding a few paces,

an opening on the right discovers a large room, which has been called a Crypt; and there is reason to believe not improperly. This apartment is 46 feet in length, 23 feet 4 inches in width, and 11 feet in height. Along the central line of the floor, at equal distances, are ranged hexagonal columns, of freestone, whose shafts and capitals have not suffered, in the least from time. From column to column length-wise, spring semi-circular arches, as also from the columns to the opposite walls, transversely. The ceiling is groined, by thin stones, laid edge-wise with the greatest exactness. What is somewhat singular, the pointing of this work is perished, it never having been coated, which is the only evident token of decay in the room. The floor is in its original state of earth. Light is admitted through loop holes, in the western wall. This place was used as a Chapel, of which further notice will be taken hereafter.

The difficulty of forcing a passage into this fortress is evident from the construction of its main entrance, the outer gate of which

opened immediately into a hold $17\frac{1}{2}$ feet by 10 feet, the surrounding walls being 5 ft. in thickness; adjoining to this and opposite the outer opening was another gateway, equally strong, beyond which another hold, 16 feet by $15\frac{3}{4}$ feet, and before a lodgment in the area could be completed was another barrier equal in strength to the first and second.

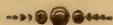
Through these portals, the munificent founder was conveyed, as a prisoner, to one of its dungeons, by command of the usurper *Stephen*, nor suffered to enjoy the sweets of liberty until he had surrendered his Castle at Sleaford; and through them was brought in a litter, the bloated, death stricken, licentious *John*. This path was often trodden by the gay, equivocally charactered *Henrietta*; and here the shouldered sentry often recognized the irresolute and vacillating *Charles*. Here entered the magnanimous *Smith*, with a deputation of his heroic townsmen, and invoked Lord Bellasis, with tears, to disobey the mandate of his soul harassed master, for surrendering the place; “*trust God and sally,*” cried

the high spirited Mayor. Armed with every instrument of demolition, on Monday morning the 11th of May, 1646, in rushed the summoned neighbourhood—havoc was the order of the day—and here at this present writing are lodged and fed—a number of pigs !

From what has been advanced, it is clearly deducible that the Bishop of Lincoln was the sole founder of this Castle. Alexander was not of Norman extraction, being born at Blois in France, the birth place also of Stephen : he embraced with avidity the cause of Maud, the mother of Henry the second, in whom the Saxon line was restored. He was a Prelate whose ideas were grand, and his taste exquisite. His popularity was extensive, and, without doubt, adherence to the ancient mode of building would greatly strengthen it ; he well knew the essential difference between a Castle and a Church ; stability was his aim, and he attained it. During the lapse of nearly seven centuries has this venerable structure braved the storms of war, the fury of tempest and the hand of time, and it is highly questionable if at this

day there are to be found, specimens of Saxon architecture, in the whole kingdom less imperfect than those displayed amongst the ruins of NEWARK Castle. These remains with their appurtenances are in the Parish of Stoke, four miles distant. The inhabitants of the site of the Castle, vote at Elections for Members of Parliament, as belonging to the Borough, but have not a voice in the choice of churchwardens, not being parishioners.

GATEWAYS.



DOCTOR STUKELY says in his Itinerary, speaking of NEWARK, "I am satisfied it has been surrounded by a wall of Roman construction, at least on three sides, the Castle and the river guarding the fourth. There were three gates, two whereof still remain. The arches are not perhaps in their present state to be pronounced Roman original, but they appear to be composed in a great measure of Roman materials. Buildings and modern improvements have in a great measure obliterated the ditch, but a street contiguous to that which guarded the south side of the town still retains the name of Potter's Ditch." It is an old saying, "when a man's name is up, he may take himself to bed," the learned author says, he is satisfied there has been a wall of Roman construction, now the only evidence that there

ever had been a wall of any construction whatsoever, was the two remaining gates, which said gates, though bearing undisputable marks of high antiquity, the Doctor cannot pronounce to be of Roman original, yet in part composed of Roman materials; this is certainly tantamount to asserting they were built with old stuff, which very few who beheld them would believe. Doctor Stukely speaks decidedly to three gates, but does not give the least hint where the third was situated, but it is not unreasonable to suppose it at the top of Cartergate, which lies on the ancient fosse-way. If Potter dike were the boundary of the fortification to the south, and the two gates, remaining some years since, made a part of the wall, the enclosed space, without very considerable irregularity would not have included Millgate, Appletongate, Baldertongate and Barnbygate, not to mention Northgate, which was anciently held distinct from NEWARK. It may not, perhaps be assuming too much to pronounce the gate adjoining to the Market-place, not to have been an aperture in the town wall, but a portal for some other purpose, on which it

would be vain to hazard a conjecture; but that it was an internal pass may be inferred from the name of *Dry-bridge*, which certainly cannot be a corruption of Draw-bridge, for if the ditch ran in the front of this gate, though there would most likely be a draw-bridge over it; yet would there not at the same time be the like constructions at the north and south gates, nor would it have been wanting of a name from its horizontal bearing, the claim being full as strong to a cardinal point as that of its neighbour. The appellation of *Dry-bridge* or *Dry Passage*, may then be understood to have obtained in contradistinction to those over the ditch surrounding the wall, which was occasionally filled with water. That there was considerable difference in the architecture of the north and east gates will appear by their description.

NORTH GATE, OR NORTH BAR GATE,

Was situated at the junction of Castlegate and the ancient adjunct called Northgate, the abutments occupied the site of a dwelling

house the property of Mrs. Guthrie, now in the occupation of Mr. Craven, and the entrance to the premises belonging to Mr. Huggins, in the occupation of Mr. Talbot. This archway consisted of two semicircular heads, the external one had its springing considerably wider than the opening and took off two thirds of half the thickness of the wall by a very bold ovolo, and pointed fillet, the inner one, finished with an ovolo also, had for its diameter the width of the opening, which was very narrow in proportion to its height upon the square, being only one half thereof. This gate had a much greater appearance of remote antiquity than the eastern one, and had suffered considerably more from the inclemency of the weather, but perhaps that may be ascribed in part to situation. It was removed in the year 1762.

THE EAST GATE, OR DRY-BRIDGE.

This archway stood in the small street * connecting the Market-place with Cartergate

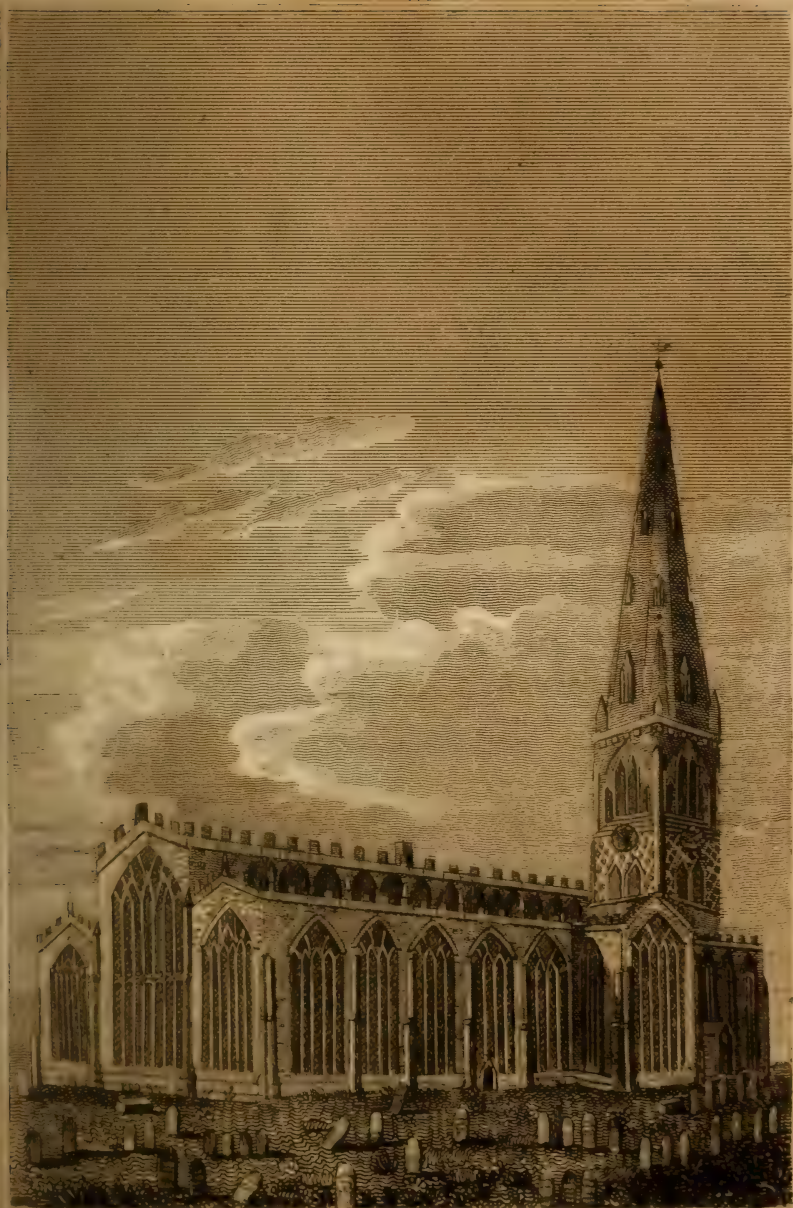
* Called the Brigge, A. D. 1556, Vid. Schedule of Phillipott's endowment.

and 68 feet from the line of the former. The face of this piece of architecture presented a very different appearance to that of the North gate, the arch, which was semicircular sprang from the upright of its own architrave, which continued to the ground, there was not any impost. The front of the stones composing the architrave, about six inches in thickness, was cut into a fillet and cima recta, these formed an indented moulding in the thickness of the wall, the fillet being level with its face, bounding the whole of the aperture in the manner of a heading course. The opening of this way was much better proportioned than the other; there was not an inner head, the soffit lying horizontally from the western to the eastern crown. The gate remained till the year 1784; the width of the abutments are still visible on the walls of the street; the northern one, separating the premises of Mr. Thomas Stansall, and Mr. John Ridge, was dugged up by the latter in 1810.

THE CHURCH.



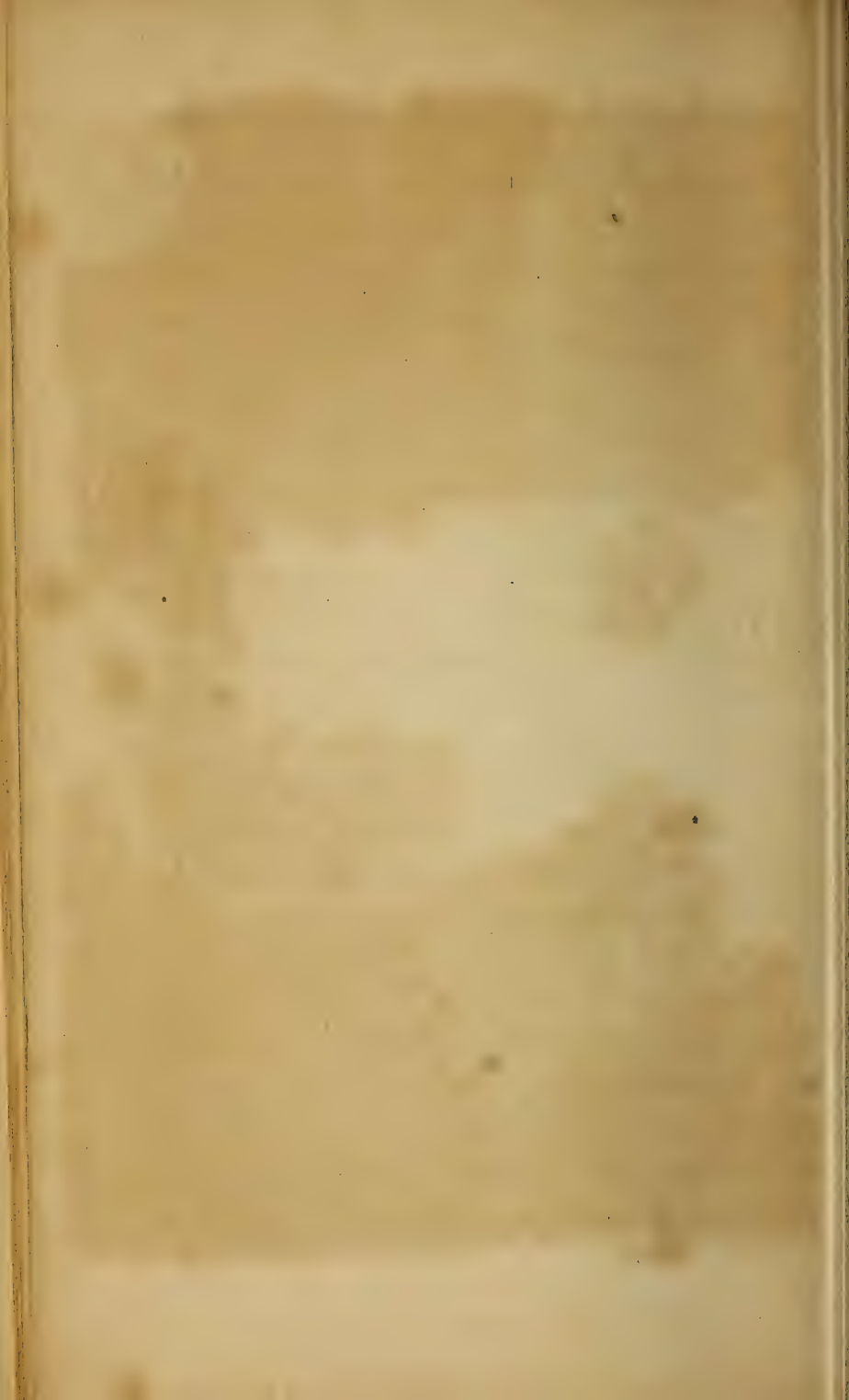
It has been premised, in the former part of this work, upon the authority of *Doomsday*, that at the time of the Norman spoliation, the town of NEWARK contained several Churches, and some pains bestowed to stamp that account with the seal of probability. And, as a further strengthening of the position there advanced, an extract made by Thoroton from the *Monasticon*, may not be deemed a feeble auxiliary. In particularizing the confirmation, by Henry the II. of some endowments bestowed on the Priory of Saint Katharine, near to the city of Lincoln it states, “ Amongst which were the Churches of *Newerc*, *Porton*, *Martune*, and *Newtone*, and two Messuages and Dwelling houses in the Borough of *Newerc*, and the Houses, with the Land on the north east part of the *Mother Church*, and four *Bovats* of Land



W. A. Nicholson delin 1819

North East View of
NEWARK CHURCH.

Printed by S. & J. Rudin. July 2. 1819.



in the fields of *Netwerc*, with the Dwelling houses, and twenty acres in the *Heath*, and a Dwelling house which the Church of *Netwerc* had before, with two *Bovats* of Land in the field. And the Chapel of the Apostles, *Philip* and *James*, founded *in the Castle of the said Town*" (of which more particular notice has been already taken) "and anciently given to the *Mother Church*, with the tenth penny of the whole Toll of the Borough of *Netwerc*, except the Fairs." It is evident from these expressions the places of worship were numerous, otherwise, so strong a term as *Mother Church* would not have been applicable.

The present edifice, as a parish Church; is, perhaps, scarcely to be equalled in the Kingdom; it is composed externally as well as internally of the very latest species of gothic architecture, used in the time of Henry the VII., viz. from 1485 to 1509, some have fixed its origin in the reign of Henry the VI.; but that Monarch was much too pious to have suffered such exuberant lapses of fancy as are to be found about this structure. The sym-

metry of its lofty spire is beautifully visible at the distance of many miles. The windows are unusually large, especially the principal one to the east, but in general, elegantly proportioned, the quickness of sweep in their heads having a peculiarly pleasing effect; the majority of them, are, to a certainty, not originals, as is clearly observable by evident tokens of posterior insertion.

It is somewhat remarkable that all the writers, hitherto employed on this subject, should have omitted to state, demonstrably, that the present tower is only a superstructure on one far more ancient. The western end for several yards in height exhibits the gothic of Edward the III. ; and the two preceding reigns, here is seen in the capitals and architraves, the pointed rosette; the columns are filleted peculiar to the taste of that era, and in which the choir part of the Collegiate Church of Southwell, so superfluously abounds. A window in the same mode, formerly surmounted the grand west entrance, of which some feet of each springing of the head is still

apparent, and decidedly corresponding. There are several niches with statues, understood to be given as representations of the Apostles. The crockets and frets are elegantly conceived and executed in a manner highly creditable to the workmen. One compartment of the circumference of the tower is imitative of the embellishment in the tympan at the ends of the transept at Southwell. The altitude from the base to the vane is 240 feet, and the pinnacles are ascended to by a flight of one hundred and ninety stone steps.

ANCIENT CHAUNTRIES AND ALTARS,

IN THE CHURCH OF NEWARK.

According to Thoroton there were

One Chauntry at the Altar of All Saints.

Two of the Holy Trinity.

One of St. Nicholas.

One of Corpus Christi.

One of Mary Magdalene.

One, called William Saucemers.

One, called William de Newarke.

These were endowed with divers parcels of land and several houses for the reception and maintenance of their respective Priests.

Mr. Torre's MSS. enumerate as follows;—

- | | |
|-----------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. St. Trinity's. | 8. Surflet's. |
| 2. Caldwell's. | 9. Bosco's. |
| 3. Ferror's. | 10. Wareslyck's. |
| 4. Forster's. | 11. Durant's. |
| 5. Flemyng's. | 12. William Saucemer's. |
| 6. Isabel Caldwell's. | 13. St. Peter's. |
| 7. Robert Caldwell's. | — |

THE BELFRY.

On entering the great western door, into the Belfry, the same species of ancient architecture meets the eye, as on the outside, the columns are massive, clustered and filleted or ribbed, not any thing similar is to be found in other parts of the fabric; but if this were not conclusive, it is upon record that "*Fleming*, bishop of *Lincoln*, consecrated the Church of *NEWARK* in the year 1303, (31 Ed. I.) And also a licence granted to the parishioners of *NEWARK*, A. D. 1312, (5 Ed. II.) "to remove the Chapel which stood in the church-yard and was built by Henry *Murdac*, Archbishop of York," who was consecrated in 1140, and

died 1154, (18 Step.*)" ("forasmuch as it had no endowment for to sustain the same or the Chauntry therein assigned,) to enlarge the church-yard for a place of sepulture, and to convert the timber, lead, stone, glass and other materials of that Chapel, to the use of the Church, and that part of the fabrick thereof lately erected in a certain alley, by the said parishioners; that every Priest celebrating in the perpetual Chauntry there, be ordained in the name of the parishioners, for the souls of the said Henry and others his predecessors; especially, for the finding a special masse to be made for him." There cannot, therefore remain a doubt, that the lower part of the tower belonging to the Church of NEWARK, has been standing upwards of 515 years; and also that the Chapel taken down in 1312, had continued upwards of 160 years, the erection thereof being nearly coeval with that of the Castle.

Against the north wall is affixed the brass effigy of Phillipott, in his robes of office as

* Vid. History of Southwell.

Alderman, under which is the following inscription ;

This plate was removed A. D. 1811,
to perpetuate the memory of
WILLIAM PHILPOT,

At whose death in May 1557, it was placed on his Grave-
stone in the south transept of this Church.

Amongst other liberal benefactions to this Town, he founded
the Almshouse in Barnby Gate.

On the western wall an inscription states, that

RICHARD SUTTON, ESQ.

The Honorable Brigadier General of her
Majesty's forces, gave £200 for the new cast-
ing of six Bells, and metal for two new Bells
in this steeple, as also the branch candlesticks
in the Church and Chancel.

The present Organ was formerly placed
underneath where this inscription now stands.

THE FONT.

This is a beautiful antique, but the materi-
al out of which it was formed, is now rendered

doubtful, by the repeated coatings of paint: tradition proclaims it grey marble. The shaft carries evident tokens of high antiquity, it is divided into six compartments, wherein, niche-wise, are represented the twelve apostles, in pairs; the sculpture is remarkably bold, but by the accumulation of oil and colour, injudiciously applied, appears coarse to the eye. On the basin is seen, in different places, a single cherub head between two wings, very boldly executed: round its base is inscribed—

**SVIS. PATI. SVPT. DEO. HOC.
FONTE. REPATI. CAVET.**

The cover, which is nicely proportioned, bears not any traces of antiquity. The ascent to the Font is by two broad easy steps.

On a small tablet, affixed to an adjoining pillar, is the following inscription,—

This font was demolished by the Rebels, May 9th, 1646,
and rebuilt by the charity of Nicholas Ridley, 1660.

This piece of fanatical malevolence was exhibited the very next day after the round-heads took possession; but that the Font itself was *demolished*, or even injured, no one can believe. It is possible that one of Poyntz's drunken ruffians might be moved to strike off its cap, which would probably break by the fall; so, that somewhat less of ostentation in *Master Ridley's charitably rebuilding* would have been rather more *christian like*.

On a plain brass plate affixed to a column towards the south door, is a long epitaph to the memory of JOHN TAYLOR, written by his son, the celebrated Doctor Taylor, who at the time of his own decease, was erecting the elegant house at Winthorpe, afterwards purchased by Roger Pocklington, Esq. and in the year 1809, by John Elliott, Esq. of Nottingham, in whose possession it now remains.

H. O. S.

JOHANNIS TAYLOR

Viri probi atq p̄ii,

Quem Senio languidum, morboq̄ gravi languidiorem,
Præfecti hujus oppidi munere bis functum,

Idemq tertio jam suscepturum,
Suorum lacrymis heu' frustra deprecantibus,

Mors abstulit inexorabilis
XXVII Calendas Octobris,

MDCCXXXIX.

Humanæ Salutis

Anno.

Liceat Viator ! filio lugenti

(Verba enim, quæ negat Luctus, ministrabit pietas)

Liceat de tali parente pauca prædicare :

Scias itaq illum patrimonium modicum

Inculpatissima auctum industria,

Honestissimo etiamnum dum augebat Usui dicare ausum esse

Familiæ scilicet Suæ

Quippe qui suis benefacere vivus quam mortuus,

Suosq beare quam seipsum ditare,

Nunquam imo ne senescens quidem non mallet

Exemplum sane non quotidianum

Quod imitabuntur pauci, laudabunt omnes.

Veneratur autem filius Superstes

ROBERTUS TAYLOR, M. D.

Qui tabulam hanc Æream

Virtutum Patris ære perenniorum

Memoriæ.

D. D. Q.

The subject of this inscription was a publican, residing in a street called Kirkgate, in NEWARK, and master of the Turk's Head there; the old house was purchased by Mr. William

Thompson, and handsomely rebuilt in 1794, it is now called the Hotel, and in the occupation of Mr. Joseph Gilstrap.

Near to the great south door, a handsome monument commemorates the virtues of a person whose family is now extinct in NEWARK. The inscription is thought, by some, to be rather too highly tinctured with the superlative; but it appears, Mr. Broughton was, in reality, a very worthy man: this memorial was erected at the expense, and embellished from the pen of his disconsolate relict. Sacred ought to be held the tribute of widowed esteem, the heart there dictates from the tablet of retrospection.

To the memory of

GUSTAVUS BROUGHTON, A. M.

Who died Nov. 17th, 1760, and in the 47th year of his age.
He finished his education in St. John's College in Cambridge,

In which place he acquired as much learning as was
required either for a Divine or a Gentleman.

As a worthy man in the former character few were his superiors,
And to be his equal in the latter would not be a disgrace
even to the most accomplished.

He was for some time Vicar of St. Martin's in Leicester,

Where he did the duties of his function in such a manner
That he gave satisfaction to all, as well as instruction to many
of his numerous parishioners.

In his private life, whether as a christian, a husband, or a
friend, no man could be more truly pious,
affectionate, or sincere.

His charities were as extensive as his income would allow ;
but had it been as large as the benevolence of his heart,
Few would have left greater monuments of true generosity than he.
The concern of his disconsolate widow plainly testifies to the
world, the loss she has sustained in the best of husbands
and the best of friends.

And to pay the last duties to his remains has caused this
Monument to be erected ;

Tho' his virtues are sufficiently known and revered by his
surviving friends, yet it is hoped the latest posterity may profit,
should they copy after this just character of so worthy a man.

On a stone underneath.

Mrs. MARY BROUGHTON,
Relict of the Rev. GUSTAVUS BROUGHTON,
Died March 17th, 1763,
In the 43rd year of her age.

On contiguous stones in the pavement.

Here lieth the body of the
Rev. Edward Broughton, M. A.
Who departed this life the sixth day of January,
In the year of our Lord 1745,
In the sixtieth year of his age.

AND

Near to this place lieth the body of
EDMUND BROUGHTON,

His second son,
Who departed this life the fifth day of February,
In the year of our Lord 1735,
In the twenty first year of his age.

The first of this family, residing at NEW-
ARK, was a Clergyman named Gustavus,
Schoolmaster on Magnus' foundation and
Curate of the Church.

Near to the foregoing on a neat mural
Monument.

This tribute of filial affection is dedicated to the memory of
JOHN HILL, and JANE his wife,
The former died Feb. 18th, 1759, Aged 53.
The latter December 7th, 1751, Aged 38.

FAMILY OF LINTHWAITE,
On another of similar construction,

Sacred to the memory of
Mrs. MARY LINTHWAITE,
Relict of the late Mr. Wm. LINTHWAITE,
Who died August 16th, 1786, Aged 74 years,
And lies 33 feet north of this place.
This monument is dedicated to her memory

By F. B. SPILSBURY,
As a token of gratitude and respect.

Also the memory of TRYPHENA Daughter of
F. B. & MARIA SPILSBURY,
Who died in London 18th December, 1803,
Aged 17 years.

On the Pavement,

William Linthwaite,..... ob. 1762.
Mary Linthwaite, ob. 1771.
William Linthwaite, ob. 1780.
Robert Linthwaite, ob. 1784.
Mary Linthwaite, ob. 1786.

The family is now extinct.

Other memorials on the floor of this part
of the Church.

FAMILY OF SPRAGGING.

Elizabeth, wife of Mr. Robert Spragging, ob. 1748.
Elizabeth, wife of the Rev. Robert Lock, ob. 1764.
Millicent Sampson, ob. 1765.
Mr. Robert Spragging, ob. 1776.
Ann, daughter of Mr. Robert Spragging, and wife
 of Mr. John Godfrey, ob. 1784.
Mr. John Godfrey, ob. 1788.
Mary, relict of Mr. Henry Milnes, formerly widow
 of Mr. Robert Spragging, ob. 1807.

In the south west corner, on the floor,
decorated with arms.

Mr. JOHN CLOUGH, *

Who departed this life Sep. 29th, 1766, Aged 71.

Mrs. ELIZABETH CLOUGH,

Relict of Mr. JOHN CLOUGH,

Who departed this life April 28th, 1780, Aged 81.

Mr. HENRY CLOUGH,

Who departed this life June 27th, 1783, Aged 58.

Here lie the remains of

Mrs. SARAH CLOUGH,

Who departed this life Jan. 6th, 1812, Aged 78.

A mural Monument was erected, on the
death of the latter, to the whole family.

Elizabeth, wife of Richard Hough, ob. 1791.

Mr. Thomas Edwards, ob. 1795.

Mr. John Midgley, ob. 1797.

Anne, wife of Samuel Peverell, ob. 1800.

Mrs. Lucy Rebecca Sutton, ob. 1801.

Mr. Richard Wagstaff, ob. 1801.

Jane, his wife, ob. 1803.

Elizabeth, wife of Richard Bailiff, ob. 1805.

Mr. Bettinson Cooke, ob. 1806.

Ann Jepson, ob. 1806.

* This John Clough was twice Mayor of NEWARK, 1741
and 1754. The family is now extinct in the male branch.

Mrs. Mary Milnes, ob. 1807.

Mr. Samuel Peverell, ob. 1807.

Rev. Robert Lock, ob. 1808.

Mr. James Guthrie, Alderman, ob. 1810.

Mr. John Spragging Godfrey, ob. 1811.

In this part of the edifice, the Charity Estates are let by Auction, and the Church-wardens chosen.

NORTH AISLE.

FAMILY OF MARTIN.

One of the most ancient in the town, of whom not any are remaining; they lie interred in various parts of this aisle. Their deaths are generally commemorated on brass plates.

JOHANNIS MARTINII

Quod reliquum est, et claudi potuit,

Hic jacet.

Qui

Laboribus Patriæ, amicis, oppidique

Hujus Senatui, feliciter datis,

Post sexaginta tres Annos

Confectos, occubuit.

Hunc

Grati Nepoles jactabunt olim,

Et meritis impar præmium tulisse

Dolebunt frustra.

- Mr. Bartholomew Martin, ob. — *
- Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. William Martin, ob. 1699.
- Mr. Wm. Martin, Alderman, four times Mayor
of Newark, viz. 1658, 1670, 1684, 1698, ob. 1702.
- Mr. Henry Martin, ob. 1736.
- Mrs. Ann Martin, ob. 1752.
- Sarah Martin, relict of Henry Martin, Gent. ob. 1758.
- Mr. William Martin, ob. 1760.
- Mr. Thomas Martin, ob. 1763.
- Ann, daughter of Thomas and Ann Martin, ob. 1769.
- Elizabeth Martin, relict of Mr. Wm. Martin, ob. 1776.
- Mrs. Ann Martin, ob. 1779.
- Martha, wife of the Rev. Henry Martin, ob. 1795.
- Robert Martin, Esq. ob. 1801.
- William Martin, Esq. ob. 1803.
- William son of Thomas and Ann Martin, ... ob. 1804.
- Rev. Henry Martin, ob. 1805.

This family is now extinct in the male line.

A large brass plate bears the following inscription.

E. M. S.

JOHAN TWELLS Scholæ Novarcensis per triginta
Circiter et novem annos Moderatoris.

Qualis quantusque vir fuerat

Aliunde quæras Lector.

Ejus quippe fuit, quæ præcipua est laus maximorum virorum
Laudes nec desiderare, nec ferre potuisse.

* Alderman in 1610.

Post infinitos pæne labores
Ad promovendam rem grammaticam exactos.

Post scripta multifaria
Ad eandem artem reformandam
Et illustrandam exaucta,
Euthanasiam, quam sibi semper optaverat,
Deo auspice feliciter tandem obtinuit.

Quarto Kal. Januarii A. D. 1713.

Ætat. suæ Sexagessimo Primo.

FAMILY OF RIDGHILL.

On the entrance into the north aisle, on
the pavement.

Mr. John Ridghill, Alderman, ob. 1783.
Rachel Ridghill, his wife, ob. 1793.
Rachel Ridghill, their daughter, ob. 1750.
Sarah, their daughter, wife of Mr. J. Jessop, ob. 1790.

FAMILY OF SWIFT.

Now extinct, but formerly one of the first
respectability in NEWARK.

John Swift, ob. 1623.
Jane Swift, ob. —
— Swift, ob. 1714.
Elizabeth, relict of John Swift, ob. 1726.
Elizabeth, daughter of Christopher Swift, ob. 1728.
Christopher Swift, ob. 1742.
Elizabeth, his wife, ob. 1742.
Jane, daughter of Christopher Swift, ob. 1752.

FAMILY OF HANDLEY,

(On brass plates)

Mr. William Handley, Alderman, - - - - ob. 1788.

Sarah, his wife, - - - - - ob. 1788.

William Handley, their son, - - - - - ob. 1798.

Mrs. Elizabeth Handley, - - - - - ob. 1803.

Mrs. Ann Handley, - - - - - ob. 1806.

Near to these,

Mr. Thomas Bland, Alderman, who married

Miss Jane Handley, - - - - - ob. 1802.

Elizabeth, wife of William Handley, Esq. ob. 1803.

William Handley, Esq. - - - - - ob. 1810.

On various brass plates.

Here lieth the body of Mr. JOHN MILNES,

Thrice Mayor of this town,*

Who died Jan. 1st, 1739, Aged 77.

And also the body of HANNAH,

The wife of Mr. JOHN MILNES,

Who died 17th July, 1753, Aged 73 years.

Affixed to one of the columns.

Pray for the soule of THOMAS
 GAFFETH, gentleman, wpych decessed
 pe 11 day of march Ao dm. MVXIX on
 whos soule ihu. have marcepe.

* 1704, 1715, 1728.

EFFIGIES, WITH INSCRIPTIONS.

To the memory of Mr. JOHN JOHNSON, Alderman,
and twice Mayor * of this loyal and unanimous †
corporation of Newarke, who deceased the
24th day of January, Anno Dom. 1649, and lies interred
near this place, and hopes of a joyful resurrection.

Hoc grati animi ergo triste monumentum posuit
Johannes Johnsonus cognatus ejus.

On a small mural Monument.

Sacred to the memory
of an affectionate Brother, a pleasant and chearful
Companion, a sincere and steady Friend.

JOSIAS JESSOP, Esq.

died 24th Dec. 1808, aged 62 years.

GRAVESTONES ON THE PAVEMENT.

Here lyeth the bodys of
Mr. WILLIAM SNELL,

An Attorney at Law, and once Mayor of this corporation,
and MARY his wife,

She was the daughter of Mr MASON, an Attorney at Law,
She departed this life September 9th, 1710, Aged 60 years.

He was buried, January 30th, A. D. 1724, Aged 77.

* 1639, Q. John Jennison in 1657: Vid. List of
Mayors.

† This may allude to the restoration of Charles II. as
it occurred in May following.

John Cheetham, - - - - -	ob. 1653.
John Cheetham, - - - - -	ob. 168-.
Ann, wife of John Cheetham, - - - - -	ob. 1714.
John Cheetham, - - - - -	ob. 1742.
Dorothy, wife of Mr. Richard Hawden, - -	ob. 1711.
Mr. Richard Hawden, - - - - -	ob. 1726.
Mr. Richard Hawden, - - - - -	ob. 1751.
Ann Hawden, his sister, - - - - -	ob. 1782.
Mr. William Killinger, Alderman, - - -	ob. 1716.
Sarah, his daughter, wife of Mr. J. Milnes,	ob. 1751.
Mr. Thomas Killinger, mayor of the <i>corpora-</i> <i>tion</i> in the rebellion in 1746, - - - -	ob. 1756.
Mr. Charles Dranfield, - - - - -	ob. 1743.
Mrs. Helen Dranfield, his relict, - - - -	ob. 1766.
Mary, their daughter, wife of Henry Snart,	ob. 1781.
Henry Snart, - - - - -	ob. 1786.
William Broadhurst, - - - - -	ob. 1768.
William Broadhurst, - - - - -	ob. 1772.
Mary Broadhurst, - - - - -	ob. 1774.
John Broadhurst, - - - - -	ob. 1781.
Ann Johnson, - - - - -	ob. 1656.
Mr. John Whitteaker, - - - - -	ob. 171-.
Mrs. Dodsworth, - - - - -	ob. 17—.
Sarah, wife of John Whitteaker, - - - -	ob. 1737.
Mrs. Annis, - - - - -	ob. 1746.
Ralph Mossom, - - - - -	ob. 1746.
Richard Harrison, - - - - -	ob. 1755.
Mary, wife of John Lambert, - - - - -	ob. 1762.
Catharine Avery, - - - - -	ob. 1770.
Dorothy, wife of Richard Harrison, - - -	ob. 1772.

Elizabeth Allen,	- - - - -	ob. 1776.
Catharine Green,	- - - - -	ob. 1778.
Elizabeth, wife of William Webster,	- - - - -	ob. 1785.
Martha Bienasy,	- - - - -	ob. 1786.
William Webster,	- - - - -	ob. 1789.
Philip Tallents,	- - - - -	ob. 1789.
Garrat Ordoyno,	- - - - -	ob. 1795.
William, son of Elizabeth Allen,	- - - - -	ob. 1795.
Jane Calcroft,	- - - - -	ob. 1798.
Henry Job,	- - - - -	ob. 1799.
Ann Huddlestone,	- - - - -	ob. 1802.
Frances, wife of Richard Tenny,	- - - - -	ob. 1804.
William Calcroft,	- - - - -	ob. 1805.
Hardwick Taylor,	- - - - -	ob. 1805.
Elizabeth, his wife,	- - - - -	ob. 1806.
Albinia, wife of Richard Fisher,	- - - - -	ob. 1806.

MARY, the wife of The Rev. DAVIES PENNELL,
Who died Jan. 8th, 1803.

Also of the Rev. DAVIES PENNELL,
Who died the 15th of June, 1814, Aged 90 years.

By the north east corner, upon a marble,
on the wall :

M.	S.
HENRICO TREWMANNO viro fœliciter docto & hujus	
Ecclesiæ præsuli vigilantissimo	
Quis hunc quæsivit angulum quæris ?	
Veritatis Angelus	
Quis hic Conditus est, viator rogas ?	

Sale & Melle conditus ipse & Sal & Melle

—Verus homo veri Dei ΑΥΕΤΔΗΣ ΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΤΗΣ :

Absit venalis gloria, & Colossis mendax Marmor.

Non adblandiente verborum, lapidumve strue

Illum, vel vivum, vel mortuum ementiemur,

Cum sibi sculpta laus,

—Et doctum existit Monumentum——Hen. Trewman.

Hic Sydus eluxit inter sydera jam coronatus

Dum desideriiis syderatos relinquens nos

Cœlicolis triumphant sacer mysta,

Insanis populi turbis

Sæculorum fœvis turbinibus inturbatus

Insolitus mundi, & procellosis fluctibus

Non minus solito serenus ;

Sic cautus ipsius Gubernator

In tranquillo fatalis naufragii speculator tutus,

Et clarior in obscuritate temporum factus,

Stelliferi claritate Olympi gaudes

O lampas fulgens

Quid quæris amplius ?

Regi à Sacris, cœlestis orator, & Capellanus :

—Populo à Mysteriis veritatis Assertor, & minister :

Amicis à sacro fœdere sanctissimus cultor,

Cœli jam municeps.

In eloquio casti sermonis, joci

In consuetudine, Generosi-honesti.

Flores & fructus :

Et rerum veritate, & verborum varietate

Facundus omnibus, & fœcundus-mellifluus Artifex.

Sic lucidissimis elegantiarum gemmis ornatum,

Et divino Entheatum pectus fervore

Plusquam Humana sapuit :

Mirantesq, omnes attonuit audientium Choros.

Fœlicitatem, quam vivendo dedit, abstulit abeundo :

Sic utilis terris, sic dulcis cœlo,

Nusquam non integer

ΠΑΝΑΛΗΘΗΣ.

Charissimi Soceri memoriæ piè consulens, triste hoc sui
obsequii ministerium posuit

L. JENISON. Ætatis Quinquagesimo quinto obiit 2 Decemb.
Anno Restituto Mundo, 1665.

BEHIND THE ALTAR.

On a small monument, under an effigies,
at the back of the screen.

This monument represents the person of JOHN JOYCE, of Belvoir, Esq. deceased in Lent, 1608, who served a long time the house of Rutland, first secretary to the Right Honourable and worthy Lords Edward and John, Earls of Rutland in their several times, and lastly steward of the household to the Right Honourable and noble Lord Roger, now Earl of Rutland, &c. He was about the age of 60, and in his declining time made choyce to end his dayes in this town, and to leave his body here enterred, whose love and charitable affection, he hath by his last Will expressed to this church and poor of the town. Et sic in vita & morte gaudet in Domino.

FAMILY OF MILNES,

(part of whom lie interred in the Church yard.)

SAMUEL, son of Mr, FRANCIS MILNES,

Buried June 9th, 1717.

In memory of ANNE, late wife of Mr. JOHN MILNES,
Who departed this life January 6th, 1746, aged 33 years.
Also of Hannah, Richard, Francis, John, John and Ann,
Their children, who died in infancy.

Here lieth the body of JOHN MILNES, Gent.
Who departed this life the 20th day of February, 1772,
In the 60th year of his age.

FAMILY OF TOMLINSON.

Pavement.

Mr. John Tomlinson, ob. 1722.
Elizabeth, wife of Mr. James Tomlinson, ... ob. 1736.
Barbara, wife of Mr. John Tomlinson, aged 100 ob. 1746.
Mr. James Tomlinson, ob. 1767.
Anne, his wife, ob. 1769.
Mr. James Tomlinson, Bookseller, ob. 1789.
James Tomlinson, Jun. ob. 1790.
Elizabeth, his wife, ob. 1791.
Mary, daughter of James & Anne Tomlinson, ob. 1796.
George, son of Wm. & Elizabeth Tomlinson, ob. 1796.
Charles, their son, ob. 1799.
Anne, daughter of James & Anne Tomlinson, ob. 1802.
Mr. William Tomlinson, ob. 1807.

And, on a neat mural monument,

Sacred to the memory of

GEORGE TOMLINSON, Gent.

Who died a bachelor 9th March, 1808, aged 65 years.

This monument is erected as a token of gratitude

By his affectionate Nephew REUBEN TERREWEST.

PAVEMENT CONTINUED.

George Talar,	ob. 165-.
John Clark,	ob. 1701.
Anne, wife of Edward Callis,	ob. 1717.
Mary, wife of William Shackles, of Hull,	ob. 1747.
Mrs. Jane Derry, wife of Mr. John Derry,	ob. 1750.
Stephen, son of William Shackles,	ob. 1756.
Sarah, wife of William Lang,	ob. 1767.
Matthew Ward, officer of Excise,	ob. 1771.
Ann, wife of John Brown,	ob. 1772.
Thomas Harper,	ob. 1774.
John Twelch, Jun.	ob. 1775.
William Lang,	ob. 1775.
Rebecca, wife of Thomas Harper,	ob. 1779.
William Barnard,	ob. 1780.
Ruth, his wife,	ob. 1781.
William, son of John Twelch,	ob. 1786.
John Pudsey, late of Eaden, Yorkshire,	ob. 1787.
Mr. John Derry,	ob. 1790.
John Twelch, Sen.	ob. 1793.
Ann, his relict,	ob. 1804.
Lawrence Staples,	ob. 1805.
William Cramperu,	ob. 1808.

A neat mural Monument.

SACRED TO THE MEMORY OF
GARRETT ORDOYNO,

Who departed this life *Nov.* 29th, 1795, Aged 72 years.

THE CHURCH.

Also of JACOB ORDOYNO,

WHO DIED A BACHELOR,

Jan. 9th, 1812, in his 78 year.

*This Monument is erected as a tribute of Gratitude, by
Garrett Ordoyno, of Coddington, Son and
Nephew of the above.*

Brass plate on a mural Monument.

To the memory of THOMAS BLAND,

Who died on the 23rd of January, 1802, Aged 60 years.

Also of his Son WILLIAM,

Who died on the 19th of January, 1811, Aged 32 years.

And of his Daughter JANE,

The wife of JOHN HALL, Esq.

of East Bridgeford, in this County,

Who died on the 5th of March, 1812, Aged 37 years.

Felices nimium placida qui morte quiescunt

Sic dicit JESUS mundi melioris origo.

Brass plates on the Pavement.

Beneath this stone are interred the remains of

EDWARD CLARKE,

Who died the 20th of Nov. 1786, Aged 84 years.

ELIZABETH, wife of EDWARD CLARKE,

Who died 18th of May, 1786, Aged 74 years.

CATHARINE GREEN,

DAUGHTER OF JOHN AND CATHARINE CLARKE,

Who died 31st October, 1798, aged 30 years.

JOHN CLARKE,

Who died 1st September, 1806, Aged 69 years.

And THOMAS CLARKE,

Who died 14th July, 1816, Aged 44 years.

In remembrance of SARAH NORTON,
Who died 5th May, 1816, in the 18th year of her age.

Farewell, on Earth, too promising to dwell,
O well beloved, lamented Girl, farewell.

To the memory of
JAMES WILSON BLAND,
Son of WILLIAM and MARY BLAND,
Who died 23rd July, 1811, aged 6 years.

GRAVESTONES ON THE PAVEMENT.

Josiah Jackson, son of John Jackson, ... ob. 1790.
Frederic Charles Jackson, ob. 1811.
John Jackson, ob. 1812.
Ann Huddlestone, Sen. ob. 1802.
Algernon Huddlestone, } Children of ob. 1800.
Mary Anne Huddlestone, } John and Anne ob. 1805.
John William Huddlestone, } Huddlestone, ob. 1809.
Elizabeth Huddlestone, } ob. 1809.
Arabella, wife of John Ridge, ob. 1802.
William Allen Ridge, their son, ob. 1797.
George Lawrence Ridge, son of John and
 Mary Ridge, ob. 1813.
Elizabeth Allen, ob. 1776.
William Allen, ob. 1795.
Judith Allen, ob. 1814.
Robert Heppenstall, ob. 1811.
Jane, his wife, ob. 1778.
Elizabeth Pointall, her daughter, ob. 1784.
Richard Pointall, ob. 1786.

John Hinton, Organist,	-	-	-	-	ob. 1668.
Green Smith Job,	-	-	-	-	ob. 1784.
Elizabeth, wife of Hardwick Taylor,	-	-	-	-	ob. 1786.
Henry Job, Sen.	-	-	-	-	ob. 1799.
Hardwick Taylor,	-	-	-	-	ob. 1805.
Mrs. Elizabeth Buck, of the City of Chester,					ob. 1811.

SOUTH AISLE.

MONUMENTS.

QUOD FUI SUM.

HERCULIS CLAY Senatoris Novercensis anno
Præturæ suæ morientis primo Januarii 1644

Qui anno Domini 1643, 5to Idus Martias abhorrendi

Pyroboli fulmine in domum ab obsidentibus

Collimato et penitus evertente ipse cum suis

Dei favore servatus hunc diem gratitudinis

Ergo et in perpetuam rei istius memoriam

Eleemosina et sacra concione

Celebrandum curavit.

Hoc pacto

Sibi monumentum conficiens

Marmore ant ære perennius.

Expuit ignivomum sulphur Balista cruenta

Inque lares nostros, inque Novarca, tuos.

Occidit ipsa domus ; cecidit sic missile fulgur,

Cælitus admonitus numine tutus eram.

Herculeis plus raptus ego quam viribus alto

Et luto ejectus, sydera summa colo.

Ignes jam fatuos in cælum tende rebellis

Θιομαχσιν metuis qui λαοφονος eras.

Non audes ignave tuas dispergere flammæ
Dum Carolus terras Carolus astra tenet.

Nec non uxoris suæ dilectissimæ

MARIÆ ejusdem fælicitatis

(Dei munere) participis.

Wee two made one by his decree
That is but one in Trinity
Did live as one till death came in
And made us two of one agen
Death was much blam'd for our divorce
But striving how he might doe worse
By killing th' one as well as th' other
He fairely brought us both together
Our soules together where death dare not come
Our bodies lye interr'd beneath this tomb
Wayting the resurrection of the just
O know thy selfe (O man) thou art but dust.

Another mural Monument commemorates,

QUOD RELIQUUM EST.

GULIELMI HOBMAN, præfecti hujus oppidi

Novarchiencis, spe resurrectionis

Hic requiescit, qui postquam fere

Semiannum temporibus procellocis,

Lancem justiciæ æquo libraminè,

Et intemerata fidelitate, sustinuisset,

Tandem, relictis matre, uxore,

Tribus filiis et una filia,

Regimen successorì,

Corpus terræ,

Animam Deo,
Pie resignavit
8 Die Mensis Martii, anno Salutis
Humanæ 1659.

On a brass plate affixed to the north wall
of this transept.

Si sit in pretio, Hospes !
Aut virtus aut doctrina,
Siste ; et libato cineri vicino
R: V: Gulielmi Warburton, A: M.
Joannis supers : sancti senis fil :
Ex agro cistrensi
Genorosa stirpe atque antiquissima
Profecti.
Ore trilingui, ac animo omnis capaci
Antiquis literis consignatæ, supientia
Plurimum pollebat
Criticus sine faustu,
Sine pertinacia theologus.—
Sed apage nænias,
Apage vos prostibulas
Justitiæ prudentiæ castimoniæ &c.—
Super omnem tumultum quotidie constupratas
Magnificas voces
Virtutem tam synceram inimico ;
Tam absolutam, immo etiam temerario amico
Enarrandam
Ausim relinquere.
Huius amplitudinis, si quæras,
Qualis data est merces ?

Pudet dicere. Sileo.

Si tandem quæras,

Qualem merebet illa?

Dicam :

Tempora feliciora.

Vix : ann : XLI ob. A : R : N : MDCCXXIX.

FAMILY OF HERON.

Near this place lie interred, the bodies of JOHN HERON, Esq. and of JANE, his wife, the former of whom died on the 8th of December, 1727, aged 63, and the latter on the 14th of November, aged 71.

He was son of ROBERT HERON, who died on the 16th of May, 1709, aged 68, and whose body is also interred near this place ; they were both men of unblemished integrity, Robert was the son of THOMAS HERON, fifth son of JOHN HERON, Esq. of Bockenfield, in the County of Northumberland, a younger branch of the ancient barony of HERON, in that county ; whose sons and family were eminently loyal to King Charles the First, in whose service the above mentioned Thomas, was major of the regiment of horse commanded by Colonel Robert Dalryson, and also captain of a troop therein.

She was youngest sister and executrix of Mr DANIEL CRAYLE, whose monument she erected in the south aisle of this church, and was a woman who not only manifested a pious and charitable disposition throughout her life, but did extend the influence of it to posterity, by settling an annual charity for ever.

This monument was erected to the memory of the above said JOHN and JANE HERON, by ROBERT HERON, their only surviving son and heir.

The next monument commemorates an unusual assemblage of virtues, in a female branch of the same family.

ΟΥΧ ΩΣ ΕΓΩ ΘΕΛΩ

Near this place lyeth interred, the body of Mrs. ANNE TAYLOR, (youngest daughter of JOHN HERON, Esq. and JANE his wife, of this parish) the wife of Dr. ROBERT TAYLOR, physician extraordinary to the King, and likewise physician to his Majesty's household, a woman of consummate virtue and prudence; in whom a discernment and fortitude above her sex were happily united with that sweetness of manners, which is the characteristic of it, and with a piety void of all superstition, which rendered her one of its greatest ornaments.

These uncommon virtues, christian reader, which were the daily admiration of her friends, and made the constant happiness of her husband, whilst the Almighty indulged her example to this world, have, through the merits of our blessed Redeemer, most assuredly obtained her eternal reward in the next; to which it pleased God to call her on the xiiith day of November, in the year of our Lord MDCCCLVII, and in the LVIIIth of her age; after she had sustained, with the most exemplary patience and resignation to his will, the misery of a long and painful sickness, which had eluded the medical endeavours of her husband's friends, as well as his own; whose affectionate regard to so excellent a wife, hath consecrated this marble to her memory.

DR. WILSON.

Sacred to the memory of BARNARD WILSON, D. D.

Upwards of forty years vicar of this place;

A man of sense, politeness and learning,

without Pride, reserve or pedantry.

Possessed of an affluent fortune,

His hand was ever open to relieve the necessitous.

His extensive charities when living,

and ample benefactions at his decease,

have raised him a living monument in the hearts of the poor.

He departed this life on the 30th of April, 1772,

Aged 83 years.

ROBERT WILSON CRACROFT, Esq. his nephew,

has with gratitude and affection, inscribed this to his memory.

PAVEMENT.

List from THOROTON, now obliterated.

Beatrix Lawe, - - - - - ob. 1450.

Henry Folconer, and Margaret his wife, - ob. 1480.

John Beke, - - - - - ob. 1512.

William Grene, Baker, - - - - ob. 1529.

William Hodgekyson, Barber, - - ob. 1529.

Lambert Watson, Draper, - - - ob. 1530.

Agnes Beke, wife of John Beke, - - ob. 1533.

Robert Eurion, with Catharine, Agnes, and

Johanna, his wives, with Robert, - ob. 1539.

Alice, wife of Hugh Kelstern, Alderman, - ob. 1539.

Alice, wife of Nicholas Tomson, - - ob. 1540.

William Saympson, Upholster, - - - ob. 1546.

Hugh Kelstern, Draper, Alderman,* - - ob. 1563.
 Edward Saynton, Gent. twice Alderman, †
 and J. P. - - - - - ob. 1573.
 William Robinson, Glover, thrice Alderman, ‡ ob. 1575.
 Edward Kelstern, son to the Alderman, - ob. 1583.
 Elizabeth ——— his daughter, wife of
 Christopher Jenison, - - - - - ob. 1589.
 Robert Webb, - - - - - ob. 1610.
 Jane Bethell, of Riddinge Grange, Yorkshire, ob. 1610.
 Gervas Bowman, - - - - - ob. 1619.
 Ann, wife of John Shaw, Gent. - - - ob. 1619.
 Thomas Hobman, Ironmonger, - - ob. 1640.
 Nicholas Pennythorne, - - - - - ob. ——.

In memory of Mr. JOHN HERON,
 Who was buried Feb. 17th, 1731, aged 42 years.

FAMILY OF TWENTYMAN.

Also of MARY, the wife of SAMUEL TWENTYMAN,
 And daughter of the said Mr. JOHN HERON,
 Who died 26th, of June 17—, aged 31 years.

Mr. JOHN TWENTYMAN,
 Who died ——— 1735.

The last of the male branch of this respectable family, Mr. John Twentyman, died on the 21st day of July, 1799, at Southwell, aged 52 years; and was interred in the ante-choir of the Collegiate Church in that place.

* 1552. † 1553, 1567.

‡ 1564, none other date in the List.

FAMILY OF LUND.

(On a brass plate.)

Here lieth the body of Mr. THOMAS LUND,
once Mayor, * ob. 1715.

Here lieth the body of Mrs. ALDRESS LUND,
ob. 1750. ætat. 57.

Near this place
Lies the body of Mr. JOSEPH DEATH LUND,
Alderman, and thrice Mayor of Newark,†
ob. 1756. ætat. 67.

FAMILY OF CLARKE.

Elizabeth, the wife of Mr. Alexander Clarke, ob. 1686.
Mr. Alexander Clarke, - - - - ob. 1722.
Elizabeth, relict of Richard Garnon, late rector
of North Witham, County of Lincoln, and
only daughter of Mr. Alexander Clarke, ob. 1728.

FAMILY OF CUMBERLAND.

Matthias Cumberland, - - - - ob. 1739.
Mrs. Dorothy Cumberland, his mother, - ob. 17-8.
Mr. Bryan Cumberland, - - - - ob. 1761.
Matthias Cumberland, grandson of Matthias, ob. 1777.
Ann Cumberland, relict of Matthias Cumber-
land, - - - - ob. 1784.

FAMILY OF GASCOYNE, dates obliterated.

* 1707.

† 1725, 1738, 1751.

FAMILY OF HAWDING.

Mr. William Hawding,	-	-	-	-	ob. 1742.
Mrs. Lucy Hawding, his relict,	-	-	-	-	ob. 1768.
Elizabeth Hawding,	-	-	-	-	ob. 1770.
Lucy Hawding,	-	-	-	-	ob. 1788.

FAMILY OF SPRAGGING.

Samuel Spragging,	-	-	-	-	ob. 1716.
Mrs. Hannah Spragging,	-	-	-	-	ob. 1745.
Samuel, son of Mr. Samuel Spragging,	-	-	-	-	ob. 1749.
Francis Spragging,	-	-	-	-	ob. —.
Anne, wife of Samuel Spragging,	-	-	-	-	ob. 1760.
Susannah, wife of Samuel Spragging,	-	-	-	-	ob. 1768.
Samuel Spragging,	-	-	-	-	ob. 1780.

FAMILY OF CRAMPERN.

Mr. William Crampern,	-	-	-	-	ob. 1748.
Anne, wife of John Crampern,	-	-	-	-	ob. 1768.
Mary, wife of William Crampern,	-	-	-	-	ob. 1784.
John Callis Crampern,	-	-	-	-	ob. 1792.
Mary Crampern, his wife,	-	-	-	-	ob. 1795.
Susannah, daughter of William and Mary Crampern,	-	-	-	-	ob. 1796.

FAMILY OF DERRY.

Mr. Matthew Derry,	-	-	-	-	ob. 1727.
Sarah, wife of Matthew Derry,	-	-	-	-	ob. 1750.
Mrs. Anne Derry,	-	-	-	-	ob. 1777.
Mrs. Susannah Derry,	-	-	-	-	ob. 1785.

William Derry, sen. - - - - ob. 1788.
 Jane, wife of William Derry, jun. - - ob. 1788.
 Elizabeth, daughter of Matthew Derry, relict
 of William Elliot, - - - - ob. 1795.

FAMILY OF SMITH.

Mr. Edward Smith, Alderman, - - ob. 1759.
 Mary Godfrey, his niece, - - ob. 1759.
 Mrs. Elizabeth Smith, his wife, - - ob. 1761.

FAMILY OF SKETCHLEY.

William Sketchley, late of Burton upon Trent, ob. 1775.
 Isabella, daughter of Samuel Sketchley, - ob. 1777.
 Elizabeth, wife of Samuel Sketchley, Esq.
 Alderman, - - - - ob. 1808.

Beneath this stone are deposited the remains of

MARGARET BURDON,

Wife of ROWLAND BURDON, Esq. of Castle Eden, in the
 County of Durham, ob. Feb. 17, 1791 Ætat 31.*

Mr. John Death, once Alderman,† - - ob. 1590.
 Nathaniel Newham, - - - - ob. 1683.
 Mr. Daniel Caparne, - - - - ob. 1686.
 Anne Lloyd, - - - - ob. 1707.
 Mrs. Catharine Wilmot, - - - - ob. 1714.
 Mr. John, and Mr. James Metford, sons of
 James Metford, M. D. late of Becking-
 ham, in the County of Lincoln, ob. 1731 & 1732.

* This Lady died on a Journey through Newark,
 southward.
 † 1582.

Mr. Richard Powel,	-	-	-	-	ob. 1732.
Elizabeth, wife of Mr. Daniel Caparne,	-	-	-	-	ob. 1734.
Mr. Anne Powel, relict of Mr. John Powel,	-	-	-	-	ob. 1741.
Mr. John Herring, twice Mayor of Newark,	-	-	-	-	ob. 1741.
John Herring, jun.	-	-	-	-	ob. 1741.
Mrs. Elizabeth Longbotham, relict of Thomas					
Longbotham, of Barnet,	-	-	-	-	ob. 1746.
Anne, wife of James Wilcockson,	-	-	-	-	ob. 1748.
Mr. John Wood,	-	-	-	-	ob. 1756.
James, son of James Wilcockson,	-	-	-	-	ob. 1759.
Martha, wife Mr. John Herring,	-	-	-	-	ob. 1759.
Susannah Rawson,	-	-	-	-	ob. 1762.
Richard Came, Esq.	-	-	-	-	ob. 1762.
Catharine Rawson,	-	-	-	-	ob. 1768.
Mrs. Alice Stowe,	-	-	-	-	ob. 1769.
Barbara Gibson,	-	-	-	-	ob. 1770.
Mrs. M. Sturtevant, relict of Leek Sturtevant,	-	-	-	-	ob. 1771.
Catharine Came, relict of Richard Came, Esq.	-	-	-	-	ob. 1771.
Mr. Thomas Jackson, Organist of this Church,	-	-	-	-	ob. 1772.
Sarah, wife of—Newham,	-	-	-	-	ob. 1773.
Samuel Cornwallis,	-	-	-	-	ob. 1778.
Catharine, relict of John Wood,	-	-	-	-	ob. 1779.
Mrs. Mary Cayborne,	-	-	-	-	ob. 1789.
Mary Cam,	-	-	-	-	ob. 1790.
Thomas Groves, Esq.	-	-	-	-	ob. 1790.
Catharine Clack,	-	-	-	-	ob. 1791.
Anne Wilcockson,	-	-	-	-	ob. 1791.
Jane, the wife of George Lawrence, daughter					
of Francis Appleyard, of Beverley, Esq.	-	-	-	-	ob. 1793.
Mr. Thomas Haslam Parnel,	-	-	-	-	ob. 1794.
Mary Beatniffe,	-	-	-	-	ob. 1795.

Catharine Holden, her sister,	-	-	-	ob. 1795.
John, son of Isaac Barber,	-	-	-	ob. 1798.
Richard Rawson Cam,	-	-	-	ob. 1801.
Mr. George Lawrence, Alderman,	-	-	-	ob. 1802.
Christian, relict of Thomas Groves,	-	-	-	ob. 1804.
Arabella, wife of John Herring, jun.	-	-	-	ob. 1805.
Arabella Ridghill, daughter of John and Arabella Ridghill,	-	-	-	ob. 1806.
William Brydges, son of William and Lucy Brydges,	-	-	-	ob. 1806.
Frances Anne Brydges, daughter of ditto,	-	-	-	ob. 1808.
Thomas Hazledine,	-	-	-	ob. 1812.

On two very handsome mural Monuments.

Sacred to the memory of

MARGARET, the wife of Mr. THOMAS SPRAGGING,

Who died on the 26th of October, 1803, aged 72 years.

After enduring a long and painful illness with Christian
Fortitude and Resignation.

Also of Mrs. TOMAZIN TATTERSALL, her Mother,

Who died on the 26th of December, 1786, aged 92 years.

On the Chancel

lie interred the remains of

THOMAS SPRAGGING, Esq.

Senior Alderman of this Borough,

Who died 5th March, 1814, aged 82 years.

This Monument

is erected to perpetuate the memory of an
upright and benevolent man.

On a neat mural Monument.

Sacred to the memory of
WILLIAM TOMLINSON, Gent.

Who died the 25th of June, 1807, aged 66.

Also of six of his children (viz :)

GEORGE, who died 5th January, 1796, aged 14.

CHARLES, the 11th June, 1799, aged 5.

JAMES, WILLIAM, MARY, and ELIZABETH, in their infancy.

Neat mural Monument.

ALICE BRAY,
died 5th July, 1814, aged 94 years.

CROSS AISLE.

MONUMENTS.

The first point of antiquity commemorates one of the great benefactors to the town of NEWARK, who will be more largely treated of hereafter.

ALTAR TOMB.

Hic jacet

ROBERTUS BROWNE, Armiger, & AGNES uxor ejus.

Nuper Aldermannus Gildæ S. Trinitatis

Hujus ecclesiæ,

Constabularius Castelli,

Et principalis Senescallus libertatis hujus villæ,

Ac etiam Receptor tam Tomæ Wolsy, Cardinalis Chora-

Quam Domini Johannis Longland's Episcopo Lincoln :
Præterea Vice-Comes Com : Nottingham & Derby.

Et insuper

Custos Rotulorum tam in Com : Nottingham :
Quam in partibus de Kesteven in Com : Lincoln :

Qui quidem Robertus

Obiit 10 die mensis Decembris, anno Dom : 1532.

Cujus animæ propitiatur Deus.

In a framed tablet on the wall adjoining,

The Right Honorable Thomas,

Lord Middleton, gave to the beautifying of this Church,

1067. Anno Domini, 1713.

Almost contiguous, in the mural style, with
effigies attached.

Near this place

Lies interred the body of DANIEL CRAYLE, gent.

Who, through the alone merits of his blessed Redeemer,
Jesus Christ, waits for a joyfull resurrection at the last day.

He departed this life on the fourth day of July,

Anno Dom. 1727,

In the sixty-first year of his age ;

And was the son of

Mr. RICHARD and Mrs. JANE CRAYLE, of this town,

Who both lie interred near this place.

FAMILY OF GIRTON.

FRANCES, the wife of JOHN GIRTON,

Who died November 30th, 1752, Aged 39 years.

SAMUEL HEATHCOTE GIRTON, their son,
Died Nov. 27th, 1752, aged 7 days.

Also, MARY, the wife of Captain JOHN GIRTON,
Died Nov. 26th, 1780.

Also, Captain JOHN GIRTON,
Died 19th of July, 1780, aged 65 years.

PAVEMENT.

On a very large marble slab, most profusely inlaid with brass, and in its centre the portraiture of an ecclesiastic, of some description, in his sacerdotal habiliments, is a latin inscription, in part obliterated, and the stone now, nearly pewed over. The following portions remain tolerably legible on its margin.

Hic jacet

ALANUS FLEMING qui obiit anno Domini 1373—
in die sanctæ Helenæ. Cui anima per Dei misericordiam
requiescat in pace. Amen.

Credo quod Redemptor meus vivit et in novissimo die
de terra surget... .bor pelle mea.

In carne mea videbo Deum Salvatorem meum, quem
visurus sum ego ipse, et oculi mei conspecturi sunt, et
non alius. Reposita hic spes mea in somno meo.

From the magnificence and peculiarity of the memorial, there cannot be a doubt but he

was a person of consequence, and there are ancient documents in the archives of the Corporation, which prove, a family of that name resided at NEWARK, but do not ascertain their particular station. Possibly Alan might be attached to some of the religious houses in NEWARK ; but this is merely conjecture.

FAMILY OF PHILLIPOTT.

Several slabs in this part of the Church are inscribed to the members of this house.

Here under this stone lyeth buried

The body of WILLIAM PHILLIPOTT, Marchant,
and ELIZABETH his wyffe,

Which William decessyed the VIII day of May,
Anno. Dom. M.CCCCC.L.VII.

Whose dethe desyryng youe all to have in rememberans,
Calling to God for mercy.

On the same stone.

The eight day of July, 1514, was buried the body of
John Phillipott, Grandfather to this *William Phillipott*.

On a stone at the Vestry door.

Hic jacet

JOHANNES PHILLIPOTT, Junior, *Draper*,
and MARGARETA, uxor ejus, qui quidem

JOHANNES obiit 23 Augusti, Anno. Dom. 1519.

Quorum animabus propitietur Deus. Amen.

FAMILY OF HASLAM.

Near this place lie

WILLIAM HASLAM, who died 1597.

ELIZABETH HASLAM, & ELEANOR HASLAM.

THOMAS HASLAM, Alderman, four times Mayor, *
ob. 1775, in the 83rd year of his age.

FAMILY OF MILLNES.

MARY, the wife of Mr. THOMAS MILLNES,

Who died August 24th, 1723, ætat. 25.

Also her son, Mr. JOHN MILLNES,

Late Alderman of this Corporation,

Who died August 30th, 1769, ætat. 49.

Mors sola fatetur,

Quantula sunt hominum corpuscula,

Neque ulla est, aut magno, aut parvo, lethi fuga.

FAMILY OF EASTLAND.

Mr. Edward Eastland, ob. 1755.

Eleanor, his wife, ob. 1766.

Eleanor, their daughter, ob. 1772.

Mr. Richard Eastland, Alderman, ob. 1778.

Peter Smith, Mayor, † ob. 1642.

— Garton, ob. 1666.

William Stell, ob. 168-.

Mr. John Cole, ob. 1707.

* 1736, 1749, 1762, and 1775, in the latter of which
he laid the first stone of the Town Hall.

† 1633.

Thomas Summers,	ob. 1708.
Mrs. Jane Burnell,	ob. 1714.
Mr. John Cliff,	ob. 1722.
Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. Roger	} Vide Nave and ob. 1728.
Pocklington,	
Mr. William Pocklington,	} Vault ob. 1736.
Edward Thorpe,	ob. 1738.
Mr. Benjamin Farnsworth,	ob. 1738.
Samuel Peete,	ob. 1749.
Mrs. Anne Bradley,	ob. 1758.
Catharine Doubleday,	ob. 1767.
Elizabeth Bucklow,	ob. 1770.
Sarah, daughter of Thomas Bland,	ob. 1772.
Elizabeth Kerr,	ob. 1776.
Mr. William Bradley,	ob. 1776.
Henry, son of Thomas Bland,	ob. 1783.

CHOIR.

THE ALTAR.

Is bounded on the north and south by two enclosures of most elegant Gothic workmanship, one of these apartments is considerably larger than the other; both are much elevated from the floor of the aisle, the latter is thus described by Thoroton,

“ At the south east corner of the Quire there is a Chantry Chapel, and in it a Monument of *Markham*, over which there is an Arch of Free-stone and on the side of that,

Orate pro animabus Roberti Markham,
Armigeri & Elizabethe uxoris ejus.

On the outside of it are several Arms coarsely cut, *Markham* impaling *Mering*, *Bozome*, *Markham*, &c.” (this is now obliterated.)

An Altar tomb originally occupied this place, but has been, many years, removed; and the sepulture possessed by the family of *Herring* as appears by the following inscriptions;—

Richard Herring, gent. ob. 1771.

Arabella, relict of Richard Herring, ob. 1782.

On two contiguous pannels, to the east, of this beautiful Gothic structure, are paintings, the one representing a person attired in gorgeous apparel, somewhat in the regal style,

a head dress adorned with jewels and a large plume. The other describes a whole length skeleton, supposed to be intended for death, in the attitude of dancing, and bearing in his hand a red rose. He appears to be menacing or ridiculing his companion, and referring at the same time to the rose, by way of appeal.

The precise occurrence typified under this flight of the pencil, cannot now be ascertained. That some event during the contest between the factions of York and Lancaster is here alluded to, is highly probable; the red rose being the symbol of the latter. Sir John Markham, who raised this Chapel and tomb to the memory of his father Sir Robert, was a Captain in the battle of Stoke, near this place: and the king-like figure has been conjectured a burlesque upon Lambert Simnel the pretended Earl of Warwick, at that place defeated and made prisoner. Sir John, as will hereafter be shewn, was an eccentric character, and in the warmth of whim or gratitude, for royal clemency extended, might have thus allegorically indulged in both.

On the east side, nearly at the external angle, and several feet from the floor are two small apertures almost contiguous, about an inch in width perhaps six inches in length, cut through the walling; what use they were appropriated to, is not definable.

In the enclosure to the north, an Altar tomb now remains, which nearly takes up the whole space; so that if this ever were a *Chapel* no one could, with justice, in this instance, declaim against *clerical dimensions*. Thoroton who has particularized the other, does not even notice this. The tomb is held to contain the remains of the before mentioned Sir John Markham, of whom the last named author speaks thus, under the article *Cottam*.

“The family of *Markham* made this their principal seat, and were of great note. Sir *John Markham* was a Captain at *Stoke Field*, Anno 1488, but as the Tradition goes, an unruly spirited man, and striving with the people of *Benington* in *Lincolnshire*, about the Boundaries of their Lordships, which are

contiguous, he killed some or other of them, (some have it that he hanged the Priest) for which, retiring, he lay hid at a place in **Lincolnshire**, which the elder Sir *John Markham*, his great Grandfather, had by his wife *Elizabeth*, the sister and co-heir of *Hugh*, and daughter of Sir *John Cressey*, of **Hodsak**, from thence called **Cressy Hall**,* where, as saith my author *Francis Markham*, it was his good fortune to entertain the Lady *Margaret*, mother to King *Henry* the seventh, who not only begged his pardon, but married her Kinswoman *Anne*, the daughter of Sir *George Neville* to his son.”

It has been insinuated that Sir John's concealment was in consequence of the ill will borne him by the reigning monarch in consequence of the attachment of his progenitors to the house of York, his grandfather having been chief justice to Edward the IV, but Sir John had, in person, made the *amende honor-*

* In Thoroton's time this was the property of Sir Henry Heron.

able for that mistake ; although Thoroton does not specify in aid of which party he bare arms at Stoke, yet Grafton in his continuation of Hardyng, has given, in a list of the numerous country gentlemen who joined Henry at Nottingham, previous to the engagement, the name of *Jhon Markham*. Besides, the fact is sufficiently clear that, in a squabble, he either knocked some of the Benington folk on the head, or hanged the parson, most probably the latter, as a knight, in those days, would scarcely have absconded for the venial offence of murdering a common mortal.

FAMILY OF ATKINSON.

In the south west corner, a handsome mural monument, with an effigies, commemorates the virtues of the first of that house who appears to have been interred here.

Memoriæ æternæ

Arce potiti lucida inter ordines
 Cœlestium quietos THOMÆ ATKINSONI,
 Sanguine qui cretus prisco Imagines
 Patrum sepultas, secundis eruit
 Laboribus, & recenti cingit Adorea.

Amoribus nexus castis & fœdere
 Certo, tuetur pignora genialis tori
 Pariter avorum ipse, ac nepotum decus,
 Rerum æstimator prudens & recti tenax,
 Vtramque passus fortunam, stabilis & juris sui.
 Norunt Catervæ obstantes perduellium
 (Piissimorum hominum impiissimum genus)
 Quid Marte posset, volantes si explicuerit
 Ignes, & Iras victricis dexteræ.
 Læti repetimus revocatum ordinem,
 Vindicias sceleris, & culpas exules,
 Nomen *Novarce*, & invidendas civium
 Vires, illo Custode, rerum & arbitro.
 Demptum dolemus, orbi hunc urbis patrem
 Subscribimus Statuæ, hunc urbis Genium
 Obiit 10 Calend. Sextilis, anno a partu virgineo M.DCLXI.
 Materno LX.

It is highly probable this was the person alluded to as *malignant* in the list of surrender in 1646.

On a brass plate in the floor.

Quod reliquum est ELIZABETHÆ filiæ
 ROBERTI ATKINSON, gent. & unius Aldermanorum hujus
 burgi, & SARÆ uxoris ejus hic jacet deposit. A. D. 1675.

On stones in the pavement.

Mrs Sarah Atkinson, relict of Mr. Robert Atkinson, ob. 1713.
 Ann, eldest daughter of Robert & Mary Atkinson, ob. 1702.

Mary Atkinson, relict of Mr. Robert Atkinson,
departed this life April 15th, 1723, leaving one daughter,
Mary, married to Alexander Holden of this town, esquire.

In the north west corner, immediately opposite to the other, is a mural monument, with an effigies and the following inscription,

Here lyeth ^e body of ROBERT RAMSEY, esq.

Servant to his mastie,

Who died ^e 9 day of April, 1639.
y

This dvst is his, who past his yeares,
As voyd of crymes, as now of feares,
Trve to his God, and to his friend,
Himself in neither, his own end.

One of a chaste and constant life,
An husband only, to his wife ;
His actions svch, as if that hee
Lived not to 'th tyme, but memory ;
All manag'd still with that intent
To make his name his Monvment.

Ridiynge secvre, God, on the way,
Spake from a cloud and bid him stay,
His vertves kept that eqvall gvard
He could not be, call'd vnprepard.

So well compos'd, still so advis'd
That he, though seiz'd, was not surpris'd.
Thus, good men are by no chance harm'd,
Ready to yeild, but alwaies arm'd.

This person, it is said was killed by lightning. He has also been designated under the character of a renowned warrior; but of that there is not any token upon his monument, being represented in a court dress with slashed sleeves, a flaccid *dandy* shirt collar, &c.

On brass plates and stones in the floor.

Hic jacet,

ROBERTUS WHITCUMBE, quondam Mercator villæ
Calasie Qui obiit iii November,
Anno Dmi. M.CCCC.XL.VII.

Hic jacet

Majister JOHANNES BURTON, Doctor Sacræ
Theologiæ, quondam vicarius istius ecclesiæ, qui obiit tertio
die Februarii, A. D. 1475.

Hic jacet

JOHANNES SMITH, in legibus Baccalaurius,
quondam vicarius de Newark, et vicariatus sui XV.IIIII
Prebendarius de Lynchester, ac Rector Kelham,
qui obiit 14 die mensis Augusti, Anno Dmi. 1521.

Orate pro animabus SIMONIS BENTLEY, Capellani
beati Nicola, & Domini STEPHANI BENTLEY, Capellani
Sanctæ Trinitatis fratrum quiescentium; qui quidem
Simon obiit 21 die Jun. A. D. 1530.

Here lyeth buried the bodye of ROBERT KIRKEBYE,
the first Maister of the Song-School of this Towne of Newarke,
in which rowme he was plast by Maister Thomas Magnus,
the Founder thereof, and continued a worthy teacher
therein the space of xlii years, who departed this life the
19th of Mar. in the year of our Lord God 1573.

And here lyeth also ELIZABETH his wife
Who died before him the 17th Novemb. anno 1566,
to whom God send a joyfull resurrection.

Ann. Dmi. 1579, Mar. 17, ætat. 68, Here lyethe buried
the body of Mr. WILLIAM LEVERET, Physician,
thrice Alderman of this town,* who increased by the good
help of the right hon. Hen. Earl of Rutland, his Patron,
the Corporation of the same town.

EDOVARDUS GREAVESUS,

O memorande mihi post nullos (Smythe) ministros !
Quam cito te (verbi gladeo) peccata prementem,
Quam cito to (Domini recte sacra verba secantem,)
Sæva falce sua mors importuna secavit ?
Angelicam nisi certus eram te vivere vitum,
Perpetuos tristi resonarem carmine luctus,

GULIELMUS SMYTHUS obiit Pastor de *Newark*.

O mihi (Gravese) satis duris spectate periclis,
Mitte procor gemitus, lachrymas effundere mitte
Nam mihi Mors lacrum, mihi Christus vita perennis,
Corpus in hoc tumulo est, animam super æthera vexit

* 1558, 1563, 1574.

Rex, Deus omnipotens, Arx, Corus, Petra, Piorum :
 Det Deus Astriferum mecum te scandere cœlum.
 Obiit 2 Novemb. An. Dom. 1585, ætatis suæ 36
 Edovardus Greausus quondam verbi Domini præco in
Ecclesia Novarcenti.

Me quoque terra tegit tandem (suavissime Smythe)
 Ossa sub hoc tumultu recubant, super æthera fertur
 Spiritus, ut tecum cœlesti pace fruatur.
 Etque tibi fuerim sincero junctus amore
 Tam tibi vicinum placuit mihi (Smythe) sepulcrum.
 At mi Seele vale ne sim tibi causa doloris.

JOHANNES SEELUS.

Quis mihi fræna dabit luctus compescere tantos
 Quantos quam Chari Mors dira ministrat amici ?
 Si quicquam posset pietas aut gratia vulgi,
 Mors nondum Greausum prostrasset funere tristi.
 At quia stelliferi voluit te Rector Olympi
 In cœlos tolli, non restat causa doloris
 Obiit Dec. 21, An. Dom. 1586, ætatis suæ 28.

Here lieth the Body of ROBERT SMITH, Esq.
 Who departed this life Ap. 8, 1690.

HENRICUS SMITH,

Ver vere venerabilis, nuper hujus ecclesiæ
 Eruditus perquam & fidelis Pastor
 Bridgefordiæ pius Rector, nec non
 Ecclesiæ Collegiatæ de Southwell
 Prebendarius dignissimus.
 Ille tandem

Annis & operibus bonus abundans

A laboribus hic requiescit.

Cal. 18 Maii Anno Salutis 1702, Ætat: 86.

Here lyeth the body of LENOX, the wife of
Mr. RICHARD SNELL. She was one of the daughters of
Mr. JOHN BOLT, of Boston, in Lincolnshire,
She resigned her soul to God the twenty-second Day of
November, Anno Domini 1706.

SARAH, daughter of Mr. RICHARD SNELL,
Buried December 24th, 1706.

Here lye the remains of BERNARD WILSON, Sen.
Who lived with a sense of Religion unfeigned,
And with a Character for Integrity unblemished,
But died March 31st, 1748, aged 84,
Not with a Confidence in his own Merits,
But in the all-sufficient Merits of Jesus Christ.

NAVE.

Here lyeth the body of Mr. ROGER POCKLINGTON, jun.
Son of Mr. ROGER POCKLINGTON, sen.
Who died Feb. 22d, 1730, ætat. 29.

Here lyeth the body of Mr. ROGER POCKLINGTON,
Who died July 13, 1737, ætat. 53.

Here lyeth Mrs. Mildred Pocklington,
Who died Jan. 20, 1738, ætat. 72.

Also the body of Mrs. SARAH LAWSON,
Who died Feb. 1, 1738, ætat. 66.

Here lyeth Mary, the wife of Mr. JOSEPH POCKLINGTON,
Who died Oct. 11, 1750, ætat. 70.

THE VAULT.

Within the railing of the Altar is a *trap-door*, covering a flight of steps which lead into a small subterranean apartment, twenty two feet one inch in length and nineteen feet eight inches in width, appropriated as a place of sepulture to the higher orders of the place. It contains the remains of the following persons.

The skeletons of two bodies enclosed in lead, and soldered up ; not any outer shell or inner coffin, as the rib bones are visible through the fractures. The bodies appear to have been wrapped in a kind of cere cloth, which now in colour resembles a scorched rag. Moisture is still remaining, but from what cause is doubtful. Tradition is silent as to identity : a Baron *Done* is recorded to have been slain near **NEWARK**, in the civil wars and buried in the vault.

				Obiit.	Ætat.
Mrs. Anne Taylor,	-	-	-	Nov. 12, 1757,	58.
Mrs. Jane Stowe,	-	-	-	Jan. 14, 1769,	—.
Rev. Bernard Wilson, D. D.	-	-	-	April 30, 1772,	83.
Elizabeth his wife,	-	-	-	June 13, 1772,	72.

	Obiit.	Ætat.
Captain Handyside Chartres, - -	June 20, 1775,	63.
Miss Catharine Gordon, - -	Oct. 24, 1776,	31.
Sir Samuel Gordon, Bart. - -	April 23, 1780,	75.
Caroline, wife of Captain Chartres,	Sept. 19, 1780,	61.
Peter Warren, Esq. - - -	July 26, 1784,	24.
Mrs. Elizabeth Bradford, - -	July 4, 1786,	60.
Mrs. Anne Hynde, - - -	Feb. 13, 1788,	—.
Mrs. Frances Fisher, - - -	Nov. 19, 1796,	22.
Mrs. Mary Norton, - - -	Jan. 29, 1798,	24.
Mrs. Gordon, - - -	Mar. 30, 1799,	77.
Miss Elizabeth Gordon, - - -	Sep. 12, 1802,	58.
Mrs. Elizabeth Pocklington, - -	June 5, 1803,	88.
Mrs. Mary Pocklington, her daughter,	Mar. 8, 1809,	70.
Fredrica, infant daughter of Mr.		
Thomas Bland, Alderman, -	Sep. 13, 1814,	18 M.
Edward Godfrey, infant son of Rev.		
William Bartlett, Vicar, -	Sep. 23, 1814,	3 W.
Mrs. Priscilla Wareon, - -	Mar. 9, 1815,	81 Y.
Joseph Pocklington, Esq. - -	May 31, 1817,	81.

THE ORGAN.

The old instrument, which long exhibited a miserable burlesque upon harmony, was situated where the new one now stands. In the year 1804, a very handsome, well toned Organ, built by England, was placed at the

west end of the Church, as before observed. And in 1814, it was re-erected over the entrance of the Choir, where it at present remains. At the same time a cast-iron skreen in the Gothic style was raised, as an accompaniment to the ornamental part of the Choir, surmounting the stalls. This truly elegant piece of art was manufactured in the town of NEWARK, at the foundery of Messrs. Wilson and Midworth, and reflects infinite credit on both the projector and artisan.

BELLS.

In the tower are eight Bells bearing the following inscriptions:—

						Weight.			
						c.	q.	l.	o.
1st.	Ex dono	Hon. Brigadier	Sutton,	A. R.					
	1713,	-	-	-	-	7	0	1	0
2nd.	Ditto,	-	-	-	-	7	0	26	0
3rd.	Pack and Chapman,	London, fecit 1775,							
4th.	Brave Sutton rais'd us to declare								
	The joys of Peace, the end of War.	-	10	1	0	0			
5th.	If Sutton's praises we could speak,								
	Much sweeter Echoes we should make.	13	3	1	10				

		Weight.			
			c.	q.	L. o.
6th.	Whilst here we're loud in Sutton's fame, What place rings not, of his bright name. Ely Stansfield, Vicar, 1713.	15	1	11	10
7th.	Arma virumq. Cano.* Richard Read, Richard Hawding, Church- wardens, Abraham Rudhall, of Gloucester, cast us all, Anno Domini. 1713.	-	20	1	7 7
8th.	Multi cum fuimus nos resonare fecit, Honor lis Brigadier Sutton, 1713. Solomon Bettinson, Mayor, Joseph Marris, Church-warden.	-	28	1	7 7

ALTAR PIECE & COMMUNION PLATE.

Neither the donor or artist of the former are on record, nor is it much to be regretted, as the piece is a miserable production and totally unworthy of the situation it occupies.

Lady Frances Leake, in the year 1703, presented for the use of the Altar ;

One large PATEN, or dish for the Bread, 22 inches in diameter.
Two large FLAGONS, each $15\frac{1}{2}$ inches in height and $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches
in diameter. Four less ones.

* This is, perhaps, the most *out of time* Crotchet recorded in the history of *singing*.

Two large CUPS, each 12 inches in height and $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter.

Two Bread PLATES.

Two CANDLESTICKS, each 20 inches in height, and 9 inches on the bottom square.

Robert Palmer, Clerk, and Susanna Anfield, jointly gave above sixty years since, two pieces of plate in the form of ladles for the purpose of collecting the alms.

Richard Jackson and Robert Beck, a small salver.

The whole of the articles are of massy silver.

ACT OF SACRILEGE.

About 40 years since three villains concerted a plan to plunder the Church of NEWARK, of its valuable deposits. One of them by attending a funeral, found the means of secreting himself amongst the pews and remained after the ceremony was ended for the purpose of introducing his companions in the dead of the night. This he effected, and by the help of some powerful engine they forced

open an amazingly strong iron chest, in which the communion plate was placed for security. They also penetrated the case of another chest of the same metal which contained the title deeds of the estates belonging to the town, and in which the Trustees kept the monies arising therefrom ; but the inner receptacle baffled every effort of their diabolical apparatus. Cash appeared to have been their principal object, as the communion plate was left unmolested. All the booty the robbers obtained by this atrocious act was an inconsiderable sum of money which at that time was lodged in the Poor's Box. One of the offenders, whom it appeared afterward had broken out of Newgate the night previous to the sacrilege, was transported from the following Assize, for robbing a house at Nottingham.

LIST OF

THE VICARS OF NEWARK.

Walter de Coddington,	1301.	Robert Chapman,	154-.
William de Lincoln,	1320.	Christopher Sugden,	1550.
Francis Roscelin,	1322.	Nicholas Clayton,	1573.
John de Leverton,	1333.	William Smyth,	1581.
Thomas de Sikleston,	1349.	Lawrence Staunton,	158-.
Thomas de Westburgh,	1359.	Edward Holden,	1588.
Roger de Leverton,	1361.	William Pell,	1596.
William de Vesse,	1367.	Bryan Vincent,	1597.
Roger de Leverton,	1371.	Joseph Beck,	1601.
John de Seggefield,	1375.	Simon Jacks,	1612.
John Sharp,	1378.	Edward Mason,	1617.
John Mare,	1421.	Samuel Keemel,	1628.
Thomas Marshe,	1423.	Thomas White,	16—.
Robert Crossland,	1425.	Richard Pearson,	1666.
Nicholas Feriby,	1425.	Henry Smith,	1668.
John Buxton,	1445.	Ely Stansfield,	1702.
Nicholas Langton,	1475.	Bernard Wilson,	1719.
John Tristrop,	1477.	Hugh Wade,	1772.
John Smyth,	1479.	Charles Fynes,	1776.
Edward Fowke,	1521.	Davies Pennell,	1788.
Sampson Lorde,	152-.	William Bartlett,	1814.
Henry Leatherhead,	1532.	the present Incumbent.	

The Prior of St. Catharine's, Linc: exercised the right of presentation from 1301 to 1371, inclusively, at which time the value was

£ 18. The Archbishop of York presented John de Seggefield, in 1375, and his successors until the nomination of Christopher Sugden, by Edward the VI, in 1550, since which the Vicarage has been invariably in the gift of the Crown.

Value in the King's book £ 21. 5s. 2d. yearly.

The Church is dedicated to St. Mary Magdalene.

CHURCH-WARDENS.

The office of Church-warden at NEWARK is a function of considerable importance, great authority in the disposal of the proceeds of the Charity Estates, being by the Deeds and Wills of the several Benefactors, vested in that body. Their number is four, one appointed by the Vicar, anciently stiled the principal Church-warden, and the three others elected by the Parishioners at large. The day of election is Easter Tuesday. Some years since, when the spirit of party raged violently in the town, these contests were carried on with the utmost virulence, and the usual means largely resorted

to. The successful candidates were generally returned *secundem artem*.

The present Church-wardens.

Mr. William Smith, *Confectioner*.

Mr. William Smith, *Grocer*.

Mr. Robert Wilkinson, *Saddler*.

Mr. Robert Gibson, *Grocer*.

PARISH CLERK, Mr. Thomas Caparn.

SEXTON, Mr. John Corby.

On Magnus' Foundation.

ORGANIST, Mr. William Brydges.

SINGING MEN, Mr. Thomas Bugg, & Mr. Samuel Brown.

SINGING BOYS,

William Brown,

William Brown,

William Clark,

Edward Ellis,

John Hibbert,

George Proctor.

THE LIBRARY,

Is situated over the south porch, and contains a large collection of valuable books, bequeathed by White, Bishop of Peterborough, and sundry other persons. The volumes are chiefly Theological, and not very modern.

DECORATED WINDOWS.

The great window in the south transept seems to have been the gift of William Phillippott, wherein were emblazoned the Arms of England and France, and also those of Deyncourt.

Thoroton records the following inscription, “ at the bottom of the great south window of the Cross Ile :—

**Orate pro bono statu Willielmi Phelppot,
& Johanne uxoris ejus & omnium....
sororum....& benefactorum....nunciatoris
beat. Marie virginis qui istam fenestram
fieri fecerunt. Anno Domini M. CCCC.
tricesimo nono.**

In the great window of the north transept, are the arms of Cromwell, Tateshal, Rempston, Chaworth, Caltoft, Plumpton, Folejambe, Bozome, Leek of Kirton, Barry of Torlaston, Harthill, and others.

Also from the same author, “ In another window, which *Thomas Mering*, and *Mary* his wife caused to be made, were the Arms of Mering, Nevill, Leek, Babington, &c.

Sir Thomas Brough, Knight, built another window which was adorned with the bearings of Burgh, Lord Ros, Badlesmere, and Lord Fitz-Hugh.

In another window were the Arms of Pierpont, Maunvers, Heritz, and Fitz-William.

At the bottom of the great east window,—

....*Thom. Mering, & Elizabet, ux. ejus*
hanc fenestram fieri causaverunt....M.
CCCC:....gesimo.

Were the interior of this fabric divested of its ill adapted galleries and multiplied transverse obstructions the expectation raised by a view of its exterior would be gratified to a pleasing degree. The arcades are expansively lofty and the sweeps of the arches eminently

elegant; the shafts of the columns are not clustered but, consist of, what is rarely to be found, the ovolo and cavetto with separating fillet introduced alternately.

The junction of the ancient and modern columns in the Belfry presents an enormous mass of durable workmanship. Over the lower arcades are corresponding ones, into which ramified windows are introduced. Many portions of the antique oaken ceiling still remain, they are divided into compartments lozenge-wise and each centre is enriched with a flower: as the ancient parts have fallen into decay it has been judged expedient to replace them by a finishing in stucco, still however adhering to the original design; but the reverence inspiring sombriety of the remains forms a striking and eye-distressing contrast to the glare of the *improvement*. The stalls and ancient seats in the Choir are in excellent preservation, and the view from the communion westward, though upon a diminutive scale, is strikingly elegant. The portion allotted for the administering the

eucharist appears very scanty, and the *trap door* in one of its angles an object creative of extreme disgust. There is little doubt but the Altar was, originally, placed at the eastern extremity of the Choir, an elevated platform of one step in height, extending from the window to the first columns westward being in memory. It is not unlikely, but that by dint of local preponderance, one of the family of Markham sacrificed the interior beauty of this edifice to the gratification of ostentation, vanity, or perhaps malignity, for the most venomous spite could not have suggested a more violent outrage against accommodating conveniency than the erection of those monuments in their present situation, twenty three feet in width are thereby cut off from the Choir and rendered useless, excepting for the purpose of sepulture.

When that violent inveteracy which the parliamentarians entertained against the Hierarchy, and the pertinacious obstinacy with which NEWARK was defended against their troops, are brought into consideration,

it is really wonderful that the Church of NEW-ARK exhibits so comparatively few tokens of fanatic violence. Many statues may have been removed, but mutilation, which is a higher degree of contempt, has but in few instances taken place. Southwell, a part of whose inhabitants, went so far, as to send a deputation to the Governor of Nottingham, requesting him to detach a body of troops to prevent the town being garrisoned by the royalists, had the greater part of its venerable Collegiate doomed to destruction.* There seems to be a feature of left-handed justice exhibited in these instances, some private reasons must have operated to the prejudice of the latter place, which cannot now be developed; although a tolerable guess may be hazarded as to the actual state of the town at that period, for the motto of Southwell is *semper-eadem*.

There is not, perhaps, a situation in the kingdom where the inhabitants have a fairer

* Vid. History of Southwell, P. 279.

opportunity of attending divine worship under more accommodating circumstances than at **NEWARK**. The Church is in the Cathedral style consisting of nave, transepts, side aisles and choir, lofty somewhat to a fault, and yet the room is disposed of in so immathematical a manner, that one third of the parishioners are unavoidably excluded. The granting of permission for the erection of a pew is lodged solely with the Vicar; but when built, it becomes the freehold property of the grantee: in some instances a pew has been sold for £ 70.

It is highly to be lamented that the spirit of refinement for which the inhabitants of **NEWARK** are so justly celebrated, does not by one simultaneous effort sweep away the whole existing mass of heterogeneous deformity, diffuse systematic order throughout the regenerated space, restore to Gothic grandeur its primeval lustre, and, as in externals the Church of **NEWARK** is confessedly the pride of the county, so would then, its internal appearance be its envy.

In the summer of 1818, the Vicarage house, situated about fifty yards north from the choir door was taken down, and its site together with the appurtenances, extending to Parson's-mount, attached to the Church-yard, this is a very great improvement, as the burial ground had become extremely crouded. The present residence allotted to the Vicar is in Appleton-gate, nearly opposite to the great east window of the Church. This property was many years in the family of Martin, from whence it devolved to the late Richard Forster, Esq. of whose Executors it was purchased for the present purpose.

At the same period the upper part of the spire, to the extent of 15 feet, being deemed in a ruinous and consequently dangerous state, the courses of stones, constituting the dilapidated portion were carefully lowered to the ground, a firm basis acquired, and the elegant pyramid re-constructed, under the direction of Messrs. Wallis and Marshall, Masons, in a manner which seems to bid defiance to further concussion.

KNIGHTS TEMPLAR'S, HOSPITAL.



ACCORDING to *Tanner*, this was in possession of that order previous to the year 1185, (31 H. II.) Its situation is supposed to have been on the north side of Stodman-street, as a Chapel was standing behind the site of Hercules Clay's house, in tolerable preservation some years since. Tradition attributes the destruction of the principal part of this building to the fire of the besiegers in the civil wars. The remains were gradually converted into appendages to the neighbouring dwelling houses: its last vestige was removed in the summer of 1818. The plumbing shop of Mr. William Lang, once constituted a part of the Chapel.

THE FRIARY.



THOROTON says "Here was also a certain great House of Friars of the Order of St. *Augustine*, which was granted from the Crown 35 H. VIII. (1544) to *Richard Andrews* and *Nicholas Temple*, and their heirs. Sir *John Markham* had it, and since, it was Sir *Francis Leek's* dwelling house and also the Lord *Deyncourt* his son's; but his son the present Earl of *Scarsdale* sold it lately to Sir *Matthew Jenison* the present owner." Thoroton's History was published in 1677. From Mr. Jenison it passed to Sir Thomas Willoughby, the first Baron Middleton, in whose family it still continues. The premises are extensive and encompassed by a wall. The house, now in good repair, is situated at the north west extremity of Appleton-gate. The Reverend William Rastall, being the present occupier.

OBSERVANT FRIARS,

OR THE

CHAUNTRY.



RESUMING Thoroton, "Next it, southward, stands another great House called the Chauntry in which dwelt *William Leek*, half brother to the said Lord *Deyncourt*, and Father of Sir *Frances Leek*, who made it also his principal residence." From the Leek's it passed, by the marriage of the heiress of this branch, with William Snell, Mayor of NEWARK, in 1701, into his family. On the death of Mrs. Snell, this old religious house was purchased by Samuel Forster, of Woodbough, Esq. somewhat related to the last proprietor and through him, descended to his son Robert Forster. This gentleman very greatly improved and embellished the house, in fact the two generations

of this name had bestowed a completely new aspect on the venerable edifice, very few, if any of the ancient buildings now remain, excepting, perhaps, some foundations.

In the year 1783, Robert Forster conveyed the premises to Joseph Sikes, Esq. an Alderman of the Corporation, whose son the Rev. Joseph Sikes, the present possessor, has, by ruralizing them to the north, stocking the spacious paddock with deer, and introducing numerous elegant picturesque devices, rendered it a most enviable and delightful habitation.

INTENDED CONVENT.



WITHIN memory, a long stone building in the Chapel style, was standing near the road connecting Northgate and Appletongate, and about mid-way between the two streets. In the west end was a large Gothic window; not any record is extant, as to its having been used as a place of public worship; though its contiguity to the before mentioned religious houses, seems to indicate affinity to them.

In a codicil to the Will of Henry VII. appears the following Item.

“ To the convent that by his socour and ayde was newly begon in the towne of Newark com. Nottingh. &c. As all the foundations of this description were dissolved in the succeeding reign, and this edifice having been only “newly begun” it was, probably, never finished; and the conjecture is not unreasonable in fixing upon this place as its site.*

* The term Newark upon Trent, was not in use at this era.

BEAUMOND CROSS.



At the intersection of Cartergate by the street formerly called Potterdike, stands, on an ascent of ill proportioned, heavy steps, a remarkably light shaft, of the latest species of Gothic Architecture. This erection has been erroneously classed with the Crosses, built in commemoration of Queen Eleanor the beloved consort of Edward I.* who died on the 28th

* A reciprocal affection appears to have existed between this royal pair during the whole course of their union, which continued thirty-six years. Whilst Edward was Prince of Wales, Eleanor, in the prime of youth, forsook the alluring gaities of a court, to accompany her husband in his expedition to Palestine, where, on his being dangerously wounded in the arm, by one Amzazem, a desperate Saracen, with a poisoned dagger, she is said to have preserved his life by sucking out the venom from the wound. Some modern authors have *squeamishly* rejected this account, yet, as Sir Richard Baker emphatically exclaims on the occasion, "It is no wonder that love should do wonders, which is in itself

of November, 1291, at the house of Richard de Weston, Hardeby, 6 miles from Lincoln, being then on a journey into Scotland with the King. On each place where the carriage which conveyed the body rested, in the way to London, was erected a stone Cross of the most exquisite workmanship of the time, namely at Lincoln, Grantham, Stamford, Geddington, Northampton, Stony Stratford, Dunstable, St. Albans, Waltham, and Charing. If the circumstance of NEWARK not being mentioned in the above stations, were out of the question, the mode of execution stamps a decisive negative on the assertion.

The author of the Modern History of NEWARK, very properly rejecting this hypothesis, has endeavoured to establish one, perhaps, even less tenable, he proceeds—

a wonder.” Be it, however, as it may, these last tokens of Edward’s esteem, do him infinitely more honour as a *Man* than all his blood-stained laurels, as a *King*. The Cross at Northampton still remains, and considering its exposed situation, is in an excellent state.

“ A more probable conjecture concerning the origin, arises out of events in a subsequent reign, to which the size, situation and style of this cross are much more appropriate, than to the commemoration of our first Edward’s Queen. The battle of Towton, the last between the houses of York and Lancaster, the issue of which placed King Edward IV. on the throne of England, has been too often celebrated to require a repetition here. It is enough to say that more than one hundred thousand men were engaged in it, and that thirty-six thousand were slain, among whom were many of the first nobility. Of this rank we may reckon the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland, and the Lords Gray, Scales, D’acres, Wells and Beaumont. For this last mentioned nobleman I conjecture this Cross to have been erected : and the opinion seems to be supported, not less by the *natural probability of the thing*, than by particular facts, and local tradition. Doctor Stukely says, “ the tradition of the place is, that this Cross was built by the Duchess of Norfolk,” but without any mention

of the person for whom it was intended, or any other reason for its being erected.”

“ Now it appears that this very John Lord Beaumont did marry to his second wife a Duchess of Norfolk, his first being Elizabeth the daughter and sole heiress of the Lord Bardolph, by whom his issue was William Lord Beaumont. The burying place of this family was Dunnington, in the County of Suffolk, the road, to which from Towton, in the west riding of Yorkshire, must necessarily be through NEWARK.”

It is certain that Thoroton, in his genealogical table, under the article Stoke Bardolph, states that John Viscount Beaumont had to his second wife Katharine Duchess of Norfolk, and that his son William Beaumont was attainted by Parliament the 4th of November, 1461, (1 Ed. IV.) the consequent effect of the battle of Towton which was fought on the preceding Palm Sunday.*

* This action took place in an open field between Towton and Saxton, about two miles from Tadcaster. Before its

There seems to be some error attached to this insertion of the Duchess of Norfolk, in the pedigree; the title, at the time of Towton fight was enjoyed by the family of Mowbray, and there does not appear, according to Collins, and others, to have been any Duchess of that name near to the period assigned.* It is highly

commencement, Edward made proclamation that all who were afraid to fight, should at their pleasure depart; but to those that would stay he promised good reward: adding, that if any who remained should attempt to flee, whosoever killed him should have double pay. And, by a second proclamation, no quarter was to be given or received. Not any prisoner was taken but the Earl of Devonshire, and he was almost instantly beheaded.

* In order to clear up this point, it is necessary to refer to the ancient title of *Norfolk*. Edward the third, eight years after the death of his consort Eleanor, married Margaret the daughter of Philip the Hardy, King of France. By her he had issue two sons and daughter, the eldest of whom, Thomas de Brotherton, from the place of his birth, a small village 3 miles from Pontefract, in Yorkshire. The young Queen, then only 19, being on a hunting party, June 1st, 1300, was seized with travail and immediately conveyed to the nearest dwelling, it was situated near the church, and the place is now surrounded by a wall and trench. This Thomas, on the extinction of the Bigod

probable, from the termination of this most sanguinary conflict, that the body of Lord Beaumont was buried in the field of battle, for as he was of the defeated party, it would have been highly dangerous to have attempted crossing the kingdom with his remains, considering the infuriated and ferocious state of mind the triumphant party then displayed.

family, was created *Earl* of Norfolk; his issue being two daughters the title again became dormant. *Margaret*, the eldest married John, Lord Segrave, whose daughter *Elizabeth* became the wife of John, Lord Mowbray: his son Thomas was created *Duke* of Norfolk by Richard II.; he had a daughter named *Margaret*, married to Sir Robert Howard, who dying before his father Sir John, left issue a son John, who at the battle of Towton, where Lord Beaumont lost his life, was *titular* Duke of Norfolk, and appointed to lead the van of Edward's army, but prevented by sickness. On the 28th of June 1483, he was *created* Duke of Norfolk by Richard III. and lost his life at Bosworth field, August 22nd, 1485. His first wife was *Catharine*, daughter to Lord Molins, by whom he had Thomas his successor, after her death he married *Margaret*, daughter of Sir John Chetworth, by whom he had issue a daughter *Catharine* married to John Bouchier, Lord Berners. It is obvious, from this statement, that John, Lord Beaumont, slain at Towton, could not have had to wife *Catharine*, Duchess of Norfolk.

Had the Cross possessed any thing symbolic of so tragical an event, any funereal token whatsoever, or could it easily be conceived, admitting the fact, why such a memento should be raised at NEWARK only—at a place where neither the Mowbrays nor the Beaumonts had any interest, somewhat might be conceded to tradition; but this pillar, by its extreme lightness and the delicacy of its Architecture, seems rather adapted to a festive than a serious occasion. It is not hazarding much to assert, that this column was not standing in NEWARK at the time Henry VII. passed through that place with his victorious army after the battle of Stoke; for, although Lord Beaumont lost his life in the cause of Lancaster, yet, his daughter Jane married John, Lord Lovell, the father of that Lovell who appeared there in arms against him, and who was supposed to have perished in crossing the Trent after the defeat. This object, the first, in any-wise striking, on entering the town, must have been peculiarly grating to his jealous disposition; the loyalty of the grandfather would instantly have vanished at the treason of his descendant,

avarice and liberality of sentiment must for ever be at variance: Henry never remembered the past—but to rob or revenge, and in that ferment of blood, heated by the flush of conquest, demolition would have been its unavoidable portion.

As to the *natural* probability of the thing, one conjecture, in the absence of demonstration, is nearly equal in authority to another; and, as the trifling incident of opening a Banking-house in Potterdike was the cause of its being metamorphosed into Lombard-street; so might a few flashy inhabitants of this part, stiling themselves the *Beau Monde*, in a fit of puerile ostentation, and at little expense, erect this elegant *morceau* in commemoration of their taste.

It appears in a Schedule of Brown's property, who died in the year 1532, (24 H. that VIII.) this quarter of the town was called *Beamond*.

On two sides of the die of the pedestal are borne, engraven on brass plates, the following inscriptions ;—

Repaired and ornamented 1778, at the expense of
Charles Mellish, esquire, Recorder.

This Cross erected in the reign of Edward the IV.,
Was repaired and beautified from the Town Estates,
A. D. MDCCCI.

The *beautifying*, above mentioned, was effected by loading its elegant termination with a ponderous stone for the purpose of erecting a Vane : but a *real improvement* was achieved through inclosing the whole with iron palisades.

ST. LEONARD'S HOSPITAL.



BETWEEN the years 1123 and 1147, Alexander bishop of Lincoln is said to have founded the Hospital dedicated to St. Leonard,* what were its original endowments, or where the exact place of situation cannot, at this period, be ascertained.

On the 14th of June 1350, (23 Ed. III.) a licence was dated at Nettleham, from John

* *Leonard* was born in France, and instructed in divinity under Remigius, Bishop of Rheims. He obtained of King Chodoveus a favor, that all prisoners whom he went to see, should be set at liberty. And therefore, whenever he heard of any persons, being prisoners for the sake of religion, or other good cause, he procured their freedom. He died in the year 500, and has always been implored by prisoners as their Saint. *Vid. Audley.*

Query. Was it after Alexander had, himself, tasted the bitter fruit of incarceration, that he erected this foundation?

Synwell, bishop of Lincoln, to Thomas de Sibthorpe, parson of Beckingham, of one messuage in Middlegate, NEWARK, held of the said bishop, as of the *Hospital of St. Leonard extra Northgate*, unto Robert de Aryngton, Robert Leef, and Robert de Stokum, perpetual chauntry priests, in the Church of NEWARKE, to pray for the souls of William Sancimer, and Matilda his wife, and Master William de Glenham, and also for the souls of the said Thomas de Sibthorpe, and Isabella Durant. This was to be for the habitation of the said priests, non obstante Mortmain Act, saving to the Hospital of St. Leonard, the accustomed rent and services.

This grant of the before mentioned premises, for the purposes specified, was confirmed on the feast of St. Bartholomew following, in the presence of

THOMAS ADAM, Constable of the Castle of NEWARK,	
ALAN FLEMING,*	ROBERT DE CALDWELL,
JOHAN DE STAUNTON,	JOHAN GRYM.

* This Alan Fleming lies buried in the cross aisle, under a date of 1373, which was 70 years after the consecration of the old Church; if not any removal had taken place, this part also must have been a portion of it.

This foundation was further confirmed by Philip de Repingdon, Bishop of Lincoln, from 1405 (6 Hen. IV.) to 1420 (7 Hen. V.) In the 6th of Henry VIII. (1515) it consisted of a *Master*, one *Chaplain*, and *three* poor persons. The valuation then stood at £27. 13s. 4 $\frac{1}{4}$ d. per annum.

Thoroton, treating of NEWARK, says "This place was usually divided into the Borough of *Newark*, and *Northgate*, at the further end whereof, from the town, stood a fair house belonging to the Hospital of St. Leonard of *Stoke* * commonly called the *Spittle*, which Sir Robert Constable had, by lease; the interest whereof his son Henry Constable had, and from him it came to William Cecil, Esq. late Earl of Exeter, who built a goodly house there, which, after his decease, was, by Act

* It is remarkable that Thoroton, who lived at so short a distance from Newark as Car Colston should commit such an error. There was an Hospital at Stoke dedicated to the same Saint; but not, in the least connected with that now treated upon.

of Parliament, (17 Ch. I.) 1642* exchanged from the Hospital for lands of better value, and estated upon his widow Elizabeth, Countess Dowager of Exeter and her heirs." The lands which were taken in exchange for the site of the hospital, are enumerated in the statute itself, the preamble to which runs thus:—

“AN ACT for settling and estating upon the Right Honorable the Lady Elizabeth, Countess Dowager of Exeter, her heirs and assigns for ever, the scite of the Hospital of St. Leonard, without the Town of NEWARK upon Trent, in the county of Nottingham, with the dwelling-house and other buildings thereupon built, and of certain closes and grounds, parcel of the possessions of the said Hospital, and for the annexing of divers lands and tenements of better value, being the inheritance of the said Countess, unto the pos-

* The principal batteries of the republicans were formed here at the battle of the Spittle, fought March 21, 1643, at which time it was totally demolished, not a vestige now remains, and even its site is unknown.

sessions of the said Hospital for ever, in lieu of the same."

RECITATION OF THE FOUNDATION.

"AND WHEREAS, Philip, Lord Bishop of Lincoln, in the year of our Lord, 1417, by an instrument under his episcopal seal, confirmed by the then Dean and Chapter of Lincoln, under the Chapter Seal, desiring to provide for future times, and to remove all doubt which in following ages might arise concerning the said Hospital, first calling before him all parties whom it did concern, and by and with their assents and consents, did for him and his successors ordain and decree that there was and should be *one Master* of the said Hospital, who should have the government, rule and custody of the same; and should order and dispose of the fruits, rents and profits thereof, to the use of the *poor*, and *about the affairs of the said Hospital*; and that there should be *two poor Men* in the said Hospital, and *one Chaplain*, to perform divine service to them, which *Chaplain* and *poor Men* should be re-

ceived into the said Hospital by the Master thereof, for the time being, *and be maintained with the fruits, rents and profits of the same,* and the *residue* to be *converted and disposed* towards the *sustentation and use of the Master* to the supporting of *other charges* to the said Hospital, the defending of the rights and privileges of the same, and towards the repairing and building of the said Hospital *and other places* to the same belonging, with a provision in the same instrument contained, that whatsoever should at any time be given to the said Hospital, should be employed by the Master thereof for the time being to the uses aforesaid, all which should be observed by the Master then being, and his successors for ever."

Premises belonging to the Hospital exchanged with the Countess of Exeter.

A. R. P.

The Hospital of St. Leonard's and its site.

One CLOSE of <i>Pasture</i> adjoining to the said site	}	8	0	0
lying at the back of the new Stables, called				
<i>High Close</i> , containing by estimation,				
One other CLOSE on the North of High Close, called				
<i>Coney Grey Close,</i>	-	-	-	-
		3	0	0

A. R. P.

One other CLOSE of Pasture, on the south of	}			
High Close, called <i>Smith's Forge Close</i> alias				
<i>Fleer Close</i> , containing - - -		2	0	0

The above lands, with the new erections, were demised to the Earl of Exeter during the lives of his three daughters Elizabeth, Diana and Anne, at the yearly rent of £13. 6s. 8d. which was by the said Act advanced to £20. determinable on the decease of the survivor of them.

Premises belonging to the Countess of Exeter, enacted to be annexed to the endowment of the Hospital, by way of exchange.

ELSTON AND STOKE.

A. R. P.

One ancient Messuage, with Meadow and Pasture				
Lands, containing - - - -	40	0	0	

ELSTON.

Pasture Land, called Gallow-forth Close, by				
estimation - - - - -	3	0	0	
Arable Lands in the open Fields, - - -	6	0	0	

NEWARK.

One Messuage, in Castlegate, in the occupation of John Jackson.

One ditto called *White Hall*.

ENACTMENT

FOR BUILDING THE PRESENT HOSPITAL.

“ And that the said Countess, her heirs, executors, administrators or assigns, should within the space of three years, next ensuing, at her and their own charges, build a house of brick or stone to be covered with tile or slate, consisting of *eight rooms*, viz, four low rooms and four chambers over the same for the receipt of the *Master, Chaplain*, and *two poor Men*, in or near NEWARK aforesaid, together with the enclosing of one acre of ground with a brick or stone wall to make them an orchard and garden, which house so built *should be called and reputed to be the Hospital house of St. Leonard's aforesaid.*”

PATRON and VISITOR, the Lord Bishop of Lincoln, who has the appointment of the *Master*.

The MASTER has the appointment of the Chaplain and the two poor men.

Succession of all the MASTERS on record.

Edward Jermyn, S. T. P. in the reign of James I.
 Richard Dukeson, S. T. P. Charles I.
 Henry Smith, A. M. Charles II.
 Charles Hall, A. M. William & Mary.
 Bernard Wilson, S. T. P. ob. 1772.
 William Rastall, S. T. P. ob. 1788.
 Joshua Brooke, S. T. B. the present Master.

In the absence of such statutes, as must originally have been in force, for the regulation of this Charity, reference should be had to the existing Act of Parliament, from which the present transcript has been made.

This ordains that the four lower and upper rooms shall be *occupied* by the Master, Chaplain and the two poor men. The *poor, in general*, seem to have some claim upon and interest in the distribution of the revenues arising from the endowments.

PRESENT STATE OF ST. LEONARD'S HOSPITAL.

The house erected by the Countess of Exeter is yet standing and in good repair, on

the west side at the bottom of Northgate. There are *three poor men* on the foundation, one of whom is nominally a *Chaplain*. A very small chamber is fitted up as a Chapel, with reading desk and pews. Prayers are read alternately, by these *ephemeral* priests, not in a cold Chapel ; but, far more comfortably, by *the fire side* ; a few yards, not being supposed to make much difference as to their efficacy. They have each a calendar monthly allowance of 20s. 8d. and a pound over in the year, a good garden, coal, coat, waistcoat and gown annually. This appears to be all that can be spared, at the present day, either for the *Chaplain*, the *poor men* or the *poor in general*, out of the *fruits, rents and profits* of the before recited premises.

THE FREE SCHOOL.



THOROTON's description is as follows, "The Free-School, which together with the Song-School, is situated on the north-west point of the Church-yard, for an organist and six queristers, was founded by *Thomas Magnus*, Archdeacon of the *East Riding* of *Yorkshire*, and warden of the college of *Sibthorpe*, in this County,* which after the dissolution he had for life, it being granted to him and *Richard Walley*, Esquire, and the heirs of Richard. (37 H. VIII. 1546.)"

This building is situated immediately south of the *Chauntry*, before described. Its whole length is about 80 feet, 42 of which were allotted to the original School; the breadth 30

* Of which he was the founder.

feet. The apartments are spacious and adapted with propriety to the purposes for which they were intended. The door and window frames are stone, and the windows mullioned according to the taste of the age. Over the entrance is the following inscription.

THIS GRAMMAR SCHOOL,

WAS FOUNDED BY

THE REV. THOMAS MAGNUS,

1529.

The tradition which states this munificent donor, to have been an exposure, found in the Church porch, should be received with much caution, as appears by his deed of settlement, wherein mention is made of his father, mother, and sisters. Such benevolent characters as the worthy Archdeacon not being over frequent, it would be an unpardonable omission, in a History of NEWARK, not to lay before its inhabitants, any information, tending to throw light on the actions of their amiable, and without doubt revered benenefactor.

THOMAS MAGNUS.

Dr. Fuller author of the History of *Worthies* who died in the year 1622, was the first who attempted a detail of the remarkable events in the life of this good man. From what sources the Doctor derived his information is not known, but he states “ *Thomas Magnus* was an exposed child, left by his mother in the parish Church of NEWARK, and being found, in the way, by some Yorkshire clothiers in the dark of the morning, they had compassion upon the babe, and being unwilling to leave it yet exposed, agreed among themselves to pay for its nursing and education (which would come to little among many of them) and first of all had him baptized at NEWARK by the name of *Thomas*, giving his surname *Amang-us** i. e. to be maintained among us.”

Were it not for the deed of settlement, there is not any thing in this statement which militates against credibility, as too many in-

* This, certainly, is a *Yorkshire* term even now.

fants from poverty or a worse motive in their parents, have been subjected to a like fate, and experienced similar benevolent deliverances.

The author of the MODERN HISTORY OF NEWARK, descanting upon this subject, remarks, "Next in chronological order, after Fuller, who takes notice of our divine, is the Nottinghamshire historian, Thoroton ; who *implicitly* credits, and *ignorantly* adopts, without *examination*, the quaint conceit of his biographical predecessor.

Half the truth, is often as *arrant a lie* as can possibly be spoken. What could be the motive, for taxing Thoroton with *implicitly crediting* and *ignorantly adopting* Fuller's relation, it is difficult to determine, but that the Nottinghamshire historian did not either, is evident, had the quotation been candidly taken. Thoroton's account is as follows,—

"By an old tradition in the town, printed by Dr. *Thomas Fuller*, in his *English Worthies*, he (Magnus) is said to have been found

in the church porch of **Netwarke**, and having neither father nor mother, was by the people called *Thomas Amang-us*; but it appears to be otherwise in his *Deed of Settlement*, wherein he mentions *John Magnus* his father, and *Alice* his wife, his mother, and *Joane, Elizabeth and Katharine*, his sisters.' Comment, here, is unnecessary.

An anonymous author who wrote in the year 1724, proceeds "The clothiers who discovered the child, being very careful in breeding him, and giving him school education, he became an excellent scholar and statesman, being sent on embassies. On this account he took on him the title of *Doctor Magnus*, and became famous both at home and abroad; and not forgetting this town, where he was born to his foster fathers, he erected and endowed the aforesaid **FREE SCHOOL** here, and was, otherwise, a considerable benefactor to it. *Dr. Thoroton*, indeed, says that in his deed of settlement of a revenue on the School, he mentions *John Magnus* his father, and *Joan, Elizabeth and Catharine* his sisters; but this

account need be no prejudice against Dr. Fuller's relation, since 'tis probable though his relations were poor, and unable to maintain him in his childhood, which was the only reason why they exposed him, yet they doubtless, had an eye to his education, and when they saw him to prosper so much in the world, did discover themselves to him, which made them take his name, and 'tis likely he was a benefactor to them. But that which may render Dr. Fuller's account the more credible is, that Mr. H. Wood saw the Doctor's Will, and gives us no particulars of any legacies left to either his parents, or his sisters, or their children, which it is probable he would have devised, had he known of any near kindred. In this Will he ordered his burial to be at NEWARK, if he died in these parts."

It is much to be regretted, that this author omitted the giving of some local reference to the situation of Mr. Wood ; but his so doing may reasonably be taken as an inference of his being a man of notoriety at that time. There is not any necessity for bolstering up the sup-

position that Magnus was without relations by the non-appearance of legacies bequeathed to them by his Will, for in fact, they were *all dead*, and, without doubt, issueless, long before that instrument was drawn. A little more attention to the ordinances of the foundation of the Grammar School would have discovered an injunction for *daily prayers to be offered for their souls*.

The most probable account of this munificent donor, is given by Dr. Stukely, in his *Miscellaneous Observations*.

“What Fuller, and after him Thoroton and some others, tell us about the origin and name of Dr. Magnus, seems a badly invented fable. It does not agree with the account of his family which he himself gives, nor is it easy to imagine how Dr. Fuller came by it, for it is not according to the tradition of the place, as he vouches it to be. I have seen a very different account of the matter, reduced into writing by an ancestor of my friend, Mr. Milnes, and lately in the possession of my

cousin Herring, which was to this effect, wherewith agreeth all the tradition I have ever heard. “Some Yorkshire clothiers returning into the north from Boston in Lincolnshire, which was then the chief mart for wool, and where resided many chief merchants of the staple, were stayed at NEWARK, by reason of the waters with which that place aboundeth. They lodged at a publican’s of the name of Magnus, where the sense and sprightliness of his son, then a child, so won upon them, that they agreed to carry him home with them, and give him a good education; to which his parents consenting, they faithfully performed their engagement; and being somewhat like in sound, instead of *Magnus*, used, in a jocular way, to call him *Amang us*, signifying that he was maintained among them. When he had sufficiently advanced in stature and learning, he returned to his native place, and there being thought a youth of forward parts, he was much caressed by Alderman Robert Brown,* who being Receiver to

* This was the same person who afterward became so eminent a benefactor to the town of NEWARK. It is pleasing

Cardinal Wolsey, and to Longland, Bishop of Lincoln, Sheriff of Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire, and Custos Rotulorum of the County of Nottingham, and parts of Kesteven, in the county of Lincoln, was a person of great interest and authority; and being much taken with young Magnus, recommended him to the Cardinal, in whose confidence he ever after remained, being sent by him on divers embassies, especially to the Emperor, when

to observe the congeniality of sentiment, that excited those three worthy men, Magnus, Brown, and Phillipott, the two latter of whom seem to have been neighbours in Castlegate. It was the original intention of Magnus to give his charities by his will, and consequently not to take effect till after his decease; yet by his last deed, February 21st, 1531, which was a year after the date of his last feoffment, he declares the uses of his feoffments, gives away the estates from himself, and settles them in immediate possession for the benefit of his charities. In the next year, his former patron Brown, executed his Will, and died about two months after. In the year 1556, Phillipott's Testament is dated, he dying in May, 1557. William Phillipott was a feoffee under both the trusts of Magnus and Brown. Hence it may reasonably be inferred, that the inhabitants of Newark are not only indebted to Magnus for his own particular benevolence, but also to his example and influence over his two friends for the addition of theirs.

Wolsey was soliciting his interest to obtain the papacy. In this service Magnus got great preferment and was high in esteem at court, but either being deprived of his influence by the fall of his patron, or wishing to retire to a private life in his old age, he quitted the court and came to live in his college at Sibthorpe, where he died well stricken in years, and rich in good works."

This relation is well worthy of credence, and upon the whole, tradition has frequently made more absurd aberrations, than in the instance before us; though the concluding sentence is not strictly correct, as Mr. Magnus died at Seassy, near Thirsk, in the North Riding of the County of York.

In the middle of the chancel of that parish Church, upon a gravestone, is inscribed in brass the following

EPITAPH.

Here lyeth Mr. Thomas Magnus, Archdeacon of the East rydeing in the Metropolitan

Church of York, and Parson of this Church, which died the 18th Day of August, Anno Domini 1550, whose soule God pardon.

As a perfect copy of the Deeds, relating to this noble charity, would be somewhat too redundant to transcribe into a work of this kind, an abridgement only is given, not merely as matter of information, but also, from the orthography and nice distinctions on some points, as a curiosity. But, firstly, it may not be improper to recite, *in plain English*, the quantity, nature, and situation of the several premises demised.

JUNE 20th, 1530, (22 Hen. VIII.)

THOMAS MAGNUS, Archdeacon of the *East Riding* in the Metropolitan Church of **York**, by Deed-Poll, gives, &c. to *William Hoolgyll*, Clerk, *Robert Chaloner*, *Edmund Molyneux*, *William Burdon*, Clerk, *Peter Langefelowe*, Clerk, *Adam Langley*, *Richard Bevercotes*, *Richard Lucas*, *Thomas Clerke*, *Lambert Watson*, *Nicholas Thompson*, *Thomas Adwyn*, otherwise called *Thomas Lancastre*,

Bartholomew Eykington, Robert Curson, Hugh Gelston, Andrew Jackson, John Thakker, John Fulwood, William Hochekynson, Robert Howes, William Phyllipot, William Brynkley, and William Shawe.

148 Acres Pasture, } in *Sandwath* near *Bilbrught*, in the
12 Ditto Wood, } County of the City of *York*.

21 Messuages, 3 Cottages,
200 Acres Land, 160 Ditto Meadow,
100 Ditto Pasture, 100 Ditto Heath,
240 Ditto Moor, 250 Ditto Marsh,
A Rent of 15*d*. A Fishery.
A Moiety of the Manor of *Harwell*.

In *Harwell* and *Everton*, in the County of *Nottingham*.

2 Messuages, 6 Cottages,
200 Acres Land, 40 Ditto Meadow, 100 Ditto Wood.

In *Folkyngham, Walcottys, Boylby* and *Aslowby*, in the
County of *Lincoln*.

To have and to hold to them and their
heirs to the use of the said *Thomas Magnus*
and his heirs, and to perform his last Will
thereof declared.

Also a letter of Attorney in the Deed to
deliver possession and seisin, which it appears

by the Indorsements was done at *Sandwath* the same day viz. June 20th, 1530, at *Everton* the 21st, and at *Folkyngham* the 27th, of the same month.

DECEMBER 5th, 1530.

THOMAS MAGNUS, Clerk, Archdeacon of the *East Riding* in the Metropolitan Church of York, by Deed-Poll, gives, &c. to the said *William Hoolgyll*, &c. (*Lambert Watson* excepted).

3 Messuages, 2 Cottages,
60 Acres Land, 40 Ditto Pasture, 200 Ditto Moor,
A Rent of 1*l*.

In *Mattersay*, *Mattersay Thorp*, *Barnby* and *Ranby*, in the County of *Nottingham*.

To have and to hold to them and their heirs to the use of the said *Thomas Magnus*, and his heirs, and to perform his last Will thereof made.

Also a letter of Attorney in the Deed to deliver possession, which it appears by the Indorsement was done at *Barnby* upon the same day.

FEBRUARY 24th, 1531.

THOMAS MAGNUS, Clerk, Archdeacon
of the *East Riding*, &c. by Deed-Poll, &c. &c.

2 Messuages,	}	In <i>Newark upon Trent</i> , in the County of <i>Nottingham</i> .
2 Gardens,		
One Acre of Pasture,		

Possession given the same day.

Total 1851 Acres, 28 Messuages, 11 Cottages,
2 Gardens, 1 Fishery, 2 Rent Charges, 1 Moeity of a Manor.

ABSTRACT

Of the Ordinances and Foundation

OF THE SCHOOLS OF

GRAMMAR & SONG, AT NEWARK UPON TRENT,

AND OTHER CHARITABLE ACTS,

BY MR. THOMAS MAGNUS.

Recital of **Feoffinent** to the *use* of his WILL.

“ **This Indenture** made the xxj day of
February, in the xxij yere of the Reigne of
our Soverayne Lord King *Henry* the VIIIth,
betweene *Thomas Magnus*, Archdeacon of
Estridyng in the Cathedrall Church of *Yorke*,

on that one partie, and *William Hoolgyll*, Clerk, and *Edmonde Molyneux*, Gentyelman on the other partye, **Wittenessith** that whereas the saide *Thomas Magnus* hath infeoffed the said *William Hoolgyll* and *Edmonde Molyneux*, and also *Robert Chaloner*, &c. &c. (as before recited) of and in all the Landys, Tenements, and Heredytaments of the sayde *Thomas Magnus*, in *Sandwathe*, nere unto *Bilburgh*, with the appurtenances in the Countie of the Citie of *Yorke*, *Folkyngham*, *Walcotys*, *Boulby*, and *Aslabie*, in the Countie of *Lincoln*; *Harwell*, *Everton*, *Matersay*, *Matersay Thorp*, *Barnby*, *Ranby*, and *Newark* upon *Trent*, in the Countie of *Nottingham*, and elsewhere in the saide Counties of the saide Citie of *York*, *Lincoln*, and *Nottingham*. And the saide whiche Landys and Tenements with the Appurtenances be of the clere yerely value of xlii*l.* viii*s.* iv*d.* or thereupon. The same Landys and Tenements with the Appurtenances to be had unto the said *William Hoolgyll*, &c. &c. &c. and to their Heyers and Assignes to the use of the said *Thomas Magnus* and of his Heyers for ever. And to thentent

thereof to accomplyshe and fulfyll the last Will by the same *Thomas Magnus* declared, or to be declared as by theyre several Dedys thereof by the said *Thomas Magnus* to the said *Willm Hoolgyll*, &c. (Then follows a power to receive the rents and profits and the application thereof appointed) **That** ys to saye xviii^l. Parcell of the Yssues, Revenues and Profitts of the sayde Landys, Tenements and Heredytaments shall yerely be payde and ymployde to and for the Esetubition and fyndying of two seculer *honest* Prests, whereof one Prest shall have sufficient Connyng and Lernyng to teche the Gramer, and the other Prest Connyng and Lernyng to teche playne Song,* pryk Song,† descant‡ and to play at the Organs, *and the sayde two Prests frely shall teche and instruct all Persons and Chyldren that will at Newarke aforesaide come to Schole with them, and shall be desposed to lerne.*”§ Thus far in the original style.

* Song without notes.

† Song by notes.

‡ Musical composition.

§ The first song-schoolmaster, was Robert Kirkebye. Vid. Choir.

The masters were prohibited from making any *charge*; but might receive *presents* for teaching to play on the organ. The salary of the Grammar-master, £10. that of the Musician, £8. Not to be absent without lawful cause. To pray daily for the souls of King Henry VII. and his Queen Elizabeth, the said *Thomas Magnus*, *John* his father, *Alice*, his mother, *Johanne*, Elizabeth and *Katerina*, his sisters; and for all his other benefactors, familiars, and for the estate of the inhabitants of the town and parish of *Newark*. To be allowed 30 days yearly for recreation and business, the time or times optional. Two laymen may, in a scarcity of *honest Priests*, be appointed. Six children to be taught the organ, gratuitously, to sing at the celebration of mass at the altar of the Virgin, six days in every week, and on Friday at the mass of *Jesus*. Their salaries, 26s. 8d. yearly, by quarterly payments. To be chosen by the Song-schoolmaster. 40s. to be paid yearly for the performance of an obit in the church, at the altar of the *Holy Trinity*, for the souls of *Thomas Magnus*, on the anniversary of his

death, his father, mother, and benefactors. The 40s. to be distributed in the following manner :—

	s.	d.
To the Vicar, if he execute the dirge, and sing the requiem,	2	4
If not,	1	0
Offering, ..	0	2
To each of the Parish Priests and Chauntry Priests,	0	6
To every other Priest present, not exceeding 24, ...	0	6
To the <i>two</i> Parish Clerks, each,	0	4
To each of the six Choristers,	0	2
To the Alderman of Trinity Guild, if present, and offering, 2 <i>d.</i>	2	0
To his wife, subject to the said offering,	0	16
To the Alderman of Magdalen's Guild, offering 1 <i>d.</i>	0	16
To his Wife,	0	12
To the Alderman of the Virgin's Guild, offering 1 <i>d.</i>	0	16
To his Wife,	0	12
To the Alderman of Corpus Christ Guild, off. 1 <i>d.</i>	0	16
To his Wife,	0	12
For Wax, burnt about the Herse,	2	4
To the Bellman, for ringing the Bells, what is customary.		

The remainder to be given to the *Poor*.

Forty shillings to be paid yearly to the Alderman of Trinity Guild, otherwise called the *Alderman of the Town*.

Forty shillings a year to the Chauntry Priests, to pray at their dinner and supper graces, for the souls of *Thomas Magnus* and all christian souls, to be paid at Martinmas.

The Aldermen of Trinity and Mary Guilds, taking to them six of the eldest and *saddest* feoffees, with the advice of the church masters, shall let the premises for any term not exceeding 21 years. The lease to be under the Seal of the Vicar, two Aldermen, and six feoffees.

If this indenture shall be frustrate by any law or statute, the lands to be sold, and applied to the same uses.

If the Guilds decay, then the Vicar, the *Bailiff* of the town, the church masters, and other two the eldest of the feoffees, to have the ordering of the premises in manner as aforesaid.

The profits yearly remaining over all the aforesaid charges, to be put into a chest in the

treasure house, under the keeping of the church masters, with three locks and keys, to be kept by the two Aldermen of Trinity and Magdalen Guilds and Vicar.

Application of the remainder and accumulation of the profits.

Defence of the title.

Reparation of the premises.

Renewal of the feoffments.

If the amount is above £40. then the surplus to be applied to putting the said lands and tenements in mortmain. Or to the works of the Church of NEWARK, or to some other commonweal, as need shall require, *if thought necessary* by the said Vicar, the two said Aldermen and the church masters who are appointed executors.

And that the *Intents* of the said covenants, agreements and grants, may not hereafter be put into oblivion, it is required, that upon *Trinity Sunday* or the *Monday* next, *after the*

finishing of their feasts there used, that the Vicar, the two Aldermen, and Church masters, do cause to be read, the names of the feoffees for the time being, and to fill up the vacancies if any are dead: and for so doing they shall receive ten shillings towards the providing of bread and wine.

The two school masters, with the consent of the feoffees, to be chosen by the Vicar, and the Aldermen of the four Guilds, namely,—

TRINITY GUILD,	}	in the Church of Newark.
CORPUS CHRISTI GUILD,		
OUR LADY'S GUILD,		
MARY MAGDALEN GUILD.		

That upon the nomination of the Grammar School-Master, he shall be, by the Vicar and Aldermen, or two of them, presented to the warden of the *Friars Observant* at NEWARK, for the time being. And in case the said warden shall find him sufficiently able in *vertue and connyng* to teach the said grammar, then shall his charge be delivered unto him; to which if he agree, his oath of office shall be forthwith administered.

THE OATH.

I, C. D. being appointed master of the Grammar School in the parish of *Newark* upon *Trent*, (and built by Master *Thomas Magnus*, late Archdeacon of the East Riding in the Metropolitan Church of York,) as Master and instructor of scholars there, in honor of the name of Jesus and of the Blessed Virgin Mary, his Mother, swear to these things, by the holy Gospel of God; that, when I shall have been inducted into this school for the instruction and learning of scholars; from that time I will not receive or partake of any salary for my service, except the annual one limited and assigned to me by the direction of the said Master *Thomas Magnus*. The orders and rules of this foundation declared to me before, or to be declared hereafter and with all and every of which being content, I will keep as far as lies in my power as a mortal being; nor will I fraudulently or maliciously break them or any part thereof. So help me God and the holy Gospel of God.

Possession shall then be given by placing him in his chair, and repeating to him as follows;—

“*Syr,*

Ye be chosyn to be Maister, Instructour, and Preceptour of this Scoole, and to teche Chylder repayryng to the same, not onely good Literature, Gramer and other vertuous Doctrine, but also good Maners, accordyng to the Ordynance of Maister *Thomas Magnus*. Wherefore we doe ascertain you, that this is a perpetual Roome of Continuance upon your good Demeanour and Dutie to be done in this Scoole. And at all suche Tymes as the Vicare of *Newark*, and the Alderman of the *Trynitie* Gilde, with the other the Aldermen of *Corpus Christi* Gilde, *Our Ladyes* Gilde, and *Mary Mawdeleynes* Gilde, the Church Wardeyns and Maisters, and the moore parte of the Feoffees of the said Landys, Tenements and other Heredytaments, wherof ye shall have your Stypend, shall requyre you to come afore theym, or three of theym, in the Vestrye within the Parysshe Church of this the

Towne of *Newark*, or any other *honest* and *secret* place, ye shall not onely be redy therunto, but also ye shall applye you to reforme yourself, and to amende suche thyngs whereof perchaunce ye shall be then admonyshed and warned, or ells ye shall submytte yourself to the Correction and Reformation of the Arche-deacon of Notyngham, or of his official; and so doying your duete, ye shall contynue Maister of this Scoole with Love and Favour, and otherwise ye beyng resonably warned and monysshed once, twyes, or thres of your evil Demeanours, and not amendyng, nor submytting yourself, as ys aforsaid, shall content and dispose you to departe from this Roome. And in case hereafter ye shall be determyned of your owne Mynde and mere mocyon at any tyme to departe from the same Roome, and to refuse the Roome of Scool-Maister, ye shall then gyve unto the Vicare of the Church of *Newarke*, to the Church Maisters or Church Warndeyns there, and to the said Aldermen, or to three of theym, special Warnyng and Monycyon at the least by the space of vj Monthes or moe, oneless that in a moore brevo

tyme one other able and apte Person for that Roome shall or may be well provided."

" The said Vicare, Church Maisters, and Aldermen, or three of theym, shall also saye unto the said Person so admyttyd to be Scoole Maister of the said Gramer Scoole that he shall not absent hymselfe fro the saide Scoole by any longer Tyme then ys assigned by the Ordynance, nor to have suche Libertie but upon Licence askyd and optaynede of the saide Vicare, yf he shall be present, and of the saide Alderman of the *Trinitie* Gilde, and of the other three Aldermen aforenaymd. And if any Contraversy, Dyscorde or Debate shall fortune to be betweene the saide Scool-maister any of his Schoolers, or betweene the saide Scool-maister and any other Persone of the Towne or Parietie of *Newarke* aforesaid, that then the saide Scool-maister shall, for the peasing and Reformation thereof, abyde to the order and Dyrectyon of the saide Vicare of *Newarke* for the tyme beyng, yf he be there present, and of the Alderman of the *Trinitie* Gilde, and of the other three Aldermen aforesaid for the

tyme beyng, or of three of them; and that the same Scool-maister in all other things shall conforme hymselfe to the Ordynance made by the said Maister *Thomas Magnus*; and fynally, the said Vicare, Aldermen and Feoffees, shall saye to the saide Scool-maister, That in his so doyng God gyv hym Grace long with muche Goodnes to contynue, and many Scoolers to bryng forth in Vertue and good Leryng. Amen."

The Song Schoolmaster to be chosen by the Vicar, the Church masters or wardens, and the Aldermen of the four Guilds.

If either of the Schoolmasters misdemean himself, and shall not use and order themselves well and virtuously in every behalf according to their diligence, and the said ordinances, and diligently apply themselves to the teaching of their scholars; it shall then be lawful for the said Vicar and the said Aldermen, after three monitions given to the said masters, or to one of them, (so misusing or demeaning himself) to shew to the above Arch-deacon of

Nottingham, for the time being, or his official, for reformation or correction of the default of the said masters, or such one of them as shall so misuse himself, and in case the faults are neither reformed or punished, the Vicar and Aldermen aforesaid to detain the salary, till submission is made.

But if the said Schoolmasters or either of them, remain pertinaciously obstinate, then he or they to be expelled the school.

And if the said Schoolmasters shall find themselves aggrieved, either by non-payment of the salaries, or otherwise, the case to be laid before the said Arch-deacon, or his official, for his determination.

ANCIENT

REGULATIONS OF THE SCHOOL.

“ The said School-maisters, and either of theym for the tyme beyng, shall cause and compell their Scoolers, every Worke-day in the whiche the said Scoolers lerne or be taught,

to be in the Scoole by syx of the cloke in the Mornyng, or soone after that Houre, and there to remayne til it shal be nyne of the Cloke, and then to goe to their Brekfast or Drynkyng; and to be in the Scoole ageyn at terme of the Cloke, or nere unto that Houre, and then to goe to theyr Dyners, and to be in the Scoole ageyn at one of the Cloke, or within halfe an houre after, and there to remayne and tary tyll yt shall be six of the Cloke, except tymes lymytted for the said Schoolers to be present at Masses, and the Day in the whiche the saide *Obit* shal be kept. And also except the Afternoons of such days wherein they shall have licensed holidays. That there shall be Psalms and Prayers every day at six in the morning and six at the evening."

That the said Masters shall not be allowed to grant Holidays to their Scholars, except on a Tuesday or Thursday, or unless it be required by any *honorable or worshipful person*, or other of good fame, in which case the granting or refusing shall be at the option of the Masters.

Any of the Scholars either for disobedience, obstinacy, or insolence, may, after being thrice admonished, be expelled the School.

The above Indenture, examined and confirmed by the said *Thomas Magnus*, February 27th, 1531.

Feoffment renewed January 6th, 1551, (5 Ed. VI.) February, 1571, (14 Eliz.)

Mr. Magnus lived above 18 years after the settlement of these great donations, a circumstance which much recommends and endears his memory to the inhabitants of the town of **NEWARK.**

REMARKS.

Many and great alterations have taken place since the time of the original donor; Altars, Masses, Requiems, Obits, with their numerous train of attendants were swept away at the *reformation* by that *pious* Monarch Henry VIII. though, it is highly probable, had

not the *tyrant* been thwarted in his views of *cutting* out one wife, and *shuffling* in another, the sway of his *Holiness* would have continued unimpeded to this day. The religious *reformists* of *those times*, notwithstanding the numerous errors they professed to have discovered in Popery, prevailed upon themselves without the least reluctance to take possession of Popish Churches, and Popish Endowments; nor, is it much doubted their *regenerated* descendants, would be found squeamish about “pushing from their stools” the present possessors, if opportunity occurred. The statute against *superstitious* uses, would have rendered nugatory many of Mr. Magnus’ liberalities; but that gentleman shrewdly suspected, and consequently was provident enough to guard against such an innovation. The Guilds vanished, but Magnus’ prescience had ordered a remedy.

Matters however were, by the lapse of two centuries, involved in such perplexity that in the year 1738, a decree was obtained in Chancery which it may not be improper to trans-

scribe for the information of the inhabitants in general. The Decree is dated January 13th, 1738.

This suit was instituted

Between, His Majesty's Attorney General, at the relation of *William Handley* and *John Potter*, Church-wardens of the Parish of *Newark* upon *Trent*, and Parishioners and Inhabitants there, and of *Samuel Fisher*, gent. one of the Land-owners and Inhabitants there, on behalf of the Parishioners and Inhabitants of the said Town, Plaintiffs:

AND, The Mayor and Aldermen of *Newark* aforesaid, in their Corporate capacity, *Henry Martin*, *John Milnes*, *Samuel Rastall*, *Robert Marris*, *John Herring*, *John Taylor*, *Christopher Buckley*, *Edward Eastland*, *Benjamin Farnsworth*, *Joseph Lund*, *William Hoyes*, *Thomas Wilson*, and *Edward Smith*, the then Mayor and Aldermen, and *Bernard Wilson*, clerk, Vicar of the same place, Defendants.

This cause was heard on the 26th and 28th

days of June, 1736, before the Lord Chancellor Talbot, who declared that the charities, in the pleadings mentioned, given by *Thomas Magnus*, clerk; *Robert Brown* of NEWARK, aforesaid, Esq. and *William Philpott* of NEWARK aforesaid merchant, should be established, except what were given to superstitious uses.

The Mayor and Aldermen took exceptions to this report, which were argued before the Lord Chancellor Hardwick, on the 13th, and 15th days of December, 1738, when the following Particulars or Articles were decreed.

Decree.

ORDER AS TO THE MANAGEMENT OF MAGNUS' CHARITY.

“ HIS LORDSHIP doth Order, Adjudge and Decree, that the first Article be, That a *Receiver* be appointed on *Monday* in *Whitsun-week* next ensuing, between the hours of one and two of the clock in the afternoon of the same day, *in the body of the Church of Newark* aforesaid: And that such Receiver be

chosen and appointed at a meeting of the *Vicar* of the Church of NEWARK aforesaid, the Mayor, and next *senior Alderman*, and the *four Church-wardens*, for the time being, of the said Church of NEWARK, or the major part of them, whereof the *Vicar* or *Mayor* to be one, and the majority of those present to bind the rest: And that such *Receiver* be *removeable* at the pleasure of the said *Vicar*, Mayor, and next senior Alderman and four Church-wardens, or the major part of them, whereof the *Vicar* or *Mayor* to be one, and the majority to bind the rest; but such motion, and the appointment of a new Receiver, to be made only at such meeting on the *Monday* in *Whitsun week* for that purpose, whereof public notice is to be given in the Church, on the Sunday fortnight before, immediately after Divine Service.

II. And it is further Ordered, Adjudged and Decreed, that the second Article be, THAT such Receiver do pay what he shall so receive into the hands of the said four Church-wardens, within eight days after the receipt thereof.

III. And it is further Ordered, Adjudged and Decreed, that the third Article be: **THAT** such Receiver do annually, on the 7th day of *January*, between the hours of twelve and two in the afternoon of the same day, unless the said 7th day of *January* happen to be on a Sunday, and then on the *Monday* following, between the same hours, *in the body of the Church* of **NEWARK** aforesaid, pass his accompts before the Vicar, the Mayor, the first senior Alderman, and the four Church-wardens for the time being, or the major part of them then present, whereof the Vicar or Mayor to be one, and the majority of those present to bind the rest. **AND** that after such accompts are passed, the same, together with the Rental of the Premises, be fairly transcribed into a book to be provided for that purpose, and signed by the Persons present at the allowance thereof.

IV. And it is further Ordered, Adjudged, and Decreed, that the fourth Article be, **THAT** the four Church-wardens do, until the several Charity Estates be increased by the falling in of Leases or otherwise, by the oversight and

with the privity and consent of the Vicar, the Mayor, and the first three senior Aldermen of NEWARK aforesaid, for the time being, pay the several sums of money, and at the several times, and to the respective Persons herein after mentioned and named; that is to say, To the Schoolmaster of the Grammar School twenty pounds a year by equal payments at *Michaelmas*, *Christmas*, *Lady-day*, and *Midsummer*. To the Song School-master seventeen pounds a year, quarterly by equal payments as aforesaid. To the six Singing Boys eight pounds a year; (that is to say) £6. 13s. 4d. part thereof towards their Maintenance, and £1. 6s. 8d. residue thereof, to be laid out in Gowns, or Surplices; the £6. 13s. 4d. to be paid quarterly by equal payments as aforesaid. To the Mayor of NEWARK, for the time being, two pounds on *Michaelmas day*. To the Town Clerk of the said town two pounds on *Michaelmas day*, in consideration of the trouble he will have, by reason of the directions hereby given. AND to the Receiver, on the day of passing his Accompts, 13s. 4d. besides his reasonable expenses. AND to the Vicar, Mayor,

first senior Alderman, and four Churchwardens, or to such of them as shall be present at the passing of the Accompts two shillings a piece, to be paid at the time of passing the said Accompts, which said several payments do amount together to the sum of £ 50. 7s. 4d.

V. And it is further Ordered, Adjudged and Decreed, that the fifth Article be, **THAT**, after paying of the several sums of money before mentioned, the residue of the Rents and Profits of the said Premises be put into an iron chest to be provided for that purpose, with three locks and three keys, to be kept in the Treasury house in the Vestry of the Church of **NEWARK** aforesaid, and the same to remain in the same chest until the same shall amount to the sum of forty pounds; one key of the said chest to be kept by the Mayor, another by the Vicar, and the other key by the head Churchwarden, chosen by the town of **NEWARK**, for the time being.

VI. And it is further Ordered, Adjudged and Decreed, that the sixth Article be, **THAT**

when the Surplus or Residue of the Rents and Profits of the said Premises, after the Payments aforesaid are made, shall amount to the sum of Forty Pounds, that then the Town Clerk of NEWARK aforesaid do cause public notice to be given on a Sunday immediately after divine service, of a meeting to be had by the Vicar, Mayor, first senior Alderman, and four Churchwardens of NEWARK aforesaid for the time being, or the major part of them then present, whereof the Vicar or Mayor to be one, and the majority of those present to bind the rest, for the disposition of such surplus or residue, which meeting shall always be some day within a fortnight after such surplus shall amount to the said sum of forty pounds, in the body of the Church of NEWARK, between the hours of nine and ten of the clock in the morning of the same day ; at which meeting, the Vicar, Mayor, first senior Alderman and four Churchwardens, or the major part of them then present, whereof the Vicar or Mayor to be one, and the majority of those present to bind the rest, are, by writing under their hands to direct and appoint the payment and application of such residue

or surplus in repairing or beautifying the Church of NEWARK aforesaid, or some other good work or works for the common good and weal of the said town, as they shall think most necessary and convenient, and most agreeable to the donation and intention of the said *Thomas Magnus*. AND that they do cause such order and direction to be fairly transcribed into a book to be provided for that purpose, and to be signed by them, and kept in the said chest.

VII. And it is further Ordered, Adjudged and Decreed, that the seventh Article be: THAT when any Leases of the said Premises shall expire or any part of the said Premises shall be untenanted, that the same be let at the full improved value, without any fine to be taken in any respect thereof. AND that no Lease or Leases be granted for any longer time than twenty-one years, nor any Lease or Leases granted of the said Premises, or any part thereof, without the privity and consent of the Mayor, and first three senior Aldermen, the Vicar and four Church-wardens, for the time

being, of the town and Church of **NEWARK**, or the major part of them, whereof the Vicar or Mayor to be one.

VIII. And it is further Ordered, Adjudged and Decreed, that the eighth Article be: **THAT** before any part of the said Estate shall be let on Lease, or otherwise, the Town Clerk of **NEWARK** aforesaid for the time being, shall cause public notice to be given by the Parish Clerk on a *Sunday*, in the Church of **NEWARK** aforesaid, immediately after Divine Evening Service, of the time and place of letting such Estates, at least ten days before the letting of the same. **AND** that the said Estates shall always be let *in the body of the Church* at **NEWARK** aforesaid, between the hours of twelve and two of the clock of the day appointed for letting the same to the person or persons that will give the most Rent for the same. Provided such person or persons shall be esteemed by the Mayor, three senior Aldermen, the Vicar, and four Church-wardens of **NEWARK** aforesaid, for the time being, or the major part of them present, whereof the Mayor or Vicar to

be one, to be capable of paying, or giving good security to pay the Rent of the same.

IX. And it is further Ordered, Adjudged and Decreed, that the ninth Article be, **THAT** in case any Lease or Leases is, or are agreed upon at the time aforesaid, that such Lease or Leases shall pass under the common seal of the Corporation of **NEWARK**, and under the hands and seals of the Mayor, three senior Aldermen, Vicar, and four Church-wardens for the time being, of the said Town and Church of **NEWARK**, or the major part of them. And that they take a counterpart of such Lease or Leases from the Lessee or Lessees of the said premises, executed by him, her, or them, and shall deposit the same in the said iron chest.

X. And it is further Ordered, Adjudged and Decreed, that the tenth Article be: **THAT** the Grammar Schoolmaster and Song Schoolmaster upon any future vacancy, to be chosen by the Vicar and the Mayor, and twelve Aldermen of **NEWARK** aforesaid, or the major part

of them present, whereof the Mayor or Vicar to be one, at a meeting to be had for that purpose; of which meeting, the Town Clerk of **NEWARK** aforesaid is to cause public notice to be given by the parish clerk of the Church of **NEWARK** aforesaid, in the Church of **NEWARK** aforesaid, immediately after evening divine service, at the least ten days before such meeting, which is to be in *the body of the Church of Newark* aforesaid.

XI. And it is further Ordered, Adjudged and Decreed, that the eleventh article be, **THAT** the master of the said Song-school do, from time to time, chuse at his discretion, out of the boys, inhabitants of the said Town of **NEWARK**, being scholars at the said Grammar School of **NEWARK** aforesaid, such a number of boys, in case of a vacancy of the present boys, as shall be wanting to fill up the present number of six, such as he shall judge to be apt for singing and playing on the organ; but none of them to be chosen without the consent of their Parents or Guardians, nor under the age of ten years, nor to continue in the said Song-

school any longer than until they have attained respectively their ages of eighteen years. But in case boys proper for that purpose shall not be found in the Grammar School, then such vacancies to be filled up out of the children of the Town of **NEWARK**.

XII. And it is further Ordered, Adjudged and Decreed, that the twelfth Article be, **THAT** when any of the Leases now subsisting shall expire or drop in, that the increase of the Rents and Profits which shall arise thereby, be divided into **TWELVE** equal parts, and be disposed of as followeth (that is to say) **THAT** six parts of the said twelve parts be paid and applied to the augmenting and advancing the salary of the said Grammar School-master, until the same shall be augmented and increased to the sum of forty pounds a year: **THAT** one part of the said twelve parts of the said increase of the said Revenues of the said Estates, to be applied and paid to the said Song Schoolmaster, until the said Song Schoolmaster's salary shall be increased and augmented to the sum of Twenty Pounds a year; **AND** that four parts of

the said twelve parts of the said increase of the said Revenues of the said Estates, be applied and paid to the said singing Boys, until their salary or allowance shall amount to the sum of Twenty-four Pounds a year in the whole; AND that the remaining one-twelfth part of the increase of the Revenues of the said Estates be applied and paid to the Receiver of the said Estates, until his salary or allowance amount to the sum of Three Pounds a year, besides his reasonable expenses. AND that after the several augmentations and increases of the salaries or allowances aforesaid are made and paid, the residue of said increased Rents and Profits, if any shall be, shall from time to time, be put into the aforesaid iron chest, with three locks and three keys, and the same to remain in the same chest, until the same shall amount to the sum of Twenty Pounds.

XIII. And it is further Ordered, Adjudged and Decreed, that the thirteenth Article be: **THAT** when the surplus or residue of the Rents and profits of the said premises, after the payments aforesaid are made, shall amount to the

sum of Twenty Pounds, that then the Town Clerk of NEWARK aforesaid, do cause public notice to be given on a *Sunday*, immediately after divine service, of a meeting to be had by the Vicar, Mayor, first senior Alderman, and four Churchwardens of the Church of NEWARK aforesaid, for the time being, or the major part of them, whereof the Vicar or Mayor for the time being, to be one of them, for the disposition of such surplus or residue; which meeting shall always be on some day within a fortnight after such surplus shall amount to the said sum of Twenty Pounds, in the *body of the Church* of NEWARK aforesaid, between the hours of nine and ten of the clock in the morning of the same day; at which meeting, the Vicar, Mayor, first senior Alderman, and four Churchwardens, or the major part of them then present, whereof the Vicar or Mayor to be one, are, by writing, under their hands, to direct and appoint the payment and application of such residue or surplus in repairing or beautifying the Church, or some other good work or works for the common good and weal of the said town of NEWARK, as they shall

think most necessary and convenient, and most agreeable to the donation and intention of the said *Thomas Magnus*. And that they do cause such order and directions to be fairly transcribed into a book, to be provided for that purpose, and to be signed by them, and kept in the said chest. AND in case there shall be an equal division of the said persons present at such meeting, then they are to take unto them the two Masters of the said Grammar and Song Schools for the time being, and the two Aldermen of the said town next in seniority, who, together with the persons that shall be so present as aforesaid, or the major part of them, shall determine the same. *

	£.	s.	d.
The original Rental of Mr. Magnus' Estates, in 1531,	42	8	4
The Rental of ditto, in 1768,	396	17	8
The Everton & Mattersey Estates, .. 1818,	2097	4	0
The Sandwath Estate, 1818,	385	0	0
The Barnby Estate, 1818,	42	0	0
The Lincolnshire Estates are lost.			

* The addition of an even number to an even number, seems to be an odd method of providing for a determination by majority; but *Law* and *Mathematics* are two distinct things.

PRESENT STATE OF THE FREE SCHOOL.

On the decease of the Rev. Davies Pennell, in 1814, the Rev. J. B. Wittenoom, from Brazen Nose College, Cambridge, was appointed Grammar School Master, who in the year 1818, made numerous additions to the original building, by erecting a very large and commodious school room, converting the late one into a habitable dwelling, and raising an entirely new suite of rooms in front, with many other contiguous improvements.

Mr. Wittenoom's success in his most arduous undertaking, of applying Dr. Bell's mode of tuition to the classics, has hitherto been, deservedly, unequalled; and clearly evinces that the clouds of ignorance and bigotry, which have too long shrouded the horizon of education, are at length diverberated and dispersing before the all powerful sun of reason. The discerning public are entitled to the highest honor through cherishing this attempt to emancipate the youthful mind from those sombrous shackles by which, for centuries it

has been enthralled. Mr. Wittenoom has passed the Rubicon, every succeeding hour is his powerful auxiliary and conviction with decided aspect brings up his rear. Man is no longer to be fooled out of the operative evidence of his senses, the day is past and never to return.*

* In the year 1757, on a dispute arising concerning an election of the two Commoners, a case was drawn, and laid before George Perrott, Esq. of the Inner Temple, for his opinion upon the several allegations therein contained. Numerous, and as it appeared to Mr. Perrott, frivolous in some instances, were the queries in this application; one however seems to deserve particular notice, as it tends to shew the strange difference between man and man.—“ That the said Master doth now not only receive the said salary of £40 a year as *Grammar Schoolmaster*, with a good house to live in, but also a further salary of £20 a year paid out of the said Phillipott’s estate, as *Usher* of the said School, though he so shamefully neglects the said School, that he has now only about *ten scholars out of the whole parish of Newark.*”

The Seminary now consists of 30 day scholars, besides 92 boarders.

THE
HISTORY OF THE TOWN
OF
Newark upon Trent,

In the County of Nottingham,

COMPRISING
AN ACCOUNT OF ITS ANTIQUITIES,
EDIFICES, PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS, CHARITIES,
CHARTERS, ETC.

BY RICHARD PHILLIPS SHILTON.

PART II.

NEWARK:

Printed and sold by S. and J. Ridge;

SOLD ALSO BY

S. RIDGE, GRANTHAM; AND BALDWIN, CRADOCK, AND JOY,
PATERNOSTER-ROW, LONDON.

1820.



CONTENTS

OF PART II.

	page
<i>Extract from the Will of Robert Brown,</i>	321
————— <i>William Phillipott,</i>	332
<i>Sales of Brown's and Phillipott's Estates,</i>	363
<i>Town Hall,</i>	367
<i>Charitable Donations,</i>	377
<i>Address to the Parishioners of Newark</i> <i>upon Trent, 1748,</i>	437
<i>Guilds or Ancient Corporations,</i>	438
<i>Incorporation of the Town of Newark,..</i>	443
<i>Representatives in Parliament,</i>	456
<i>Ancient Topography of Newark,</i>	461
<i>Ancient Inns,</i>	466
———— <i>Paving,</i>	486
<i>Workhouse,</i>	489
<i>Present State of Newark,</i>	499
<i>Troop of Cavalry,</i>	504
<i>Volunteers,</i>	507

<i>Hercules Clay,</i>	<i>page 515</i>
<i>Coincidental Fatalities,</i>	<i>517</i>
<i>Ordination concerning the Vicarage,</i>	<i>527</i>
<i>Dissenting Chapels,</i>	<i>536</i>
<i>Associated Schools,</i>	<i>536</i>
<i>Banks,</i>	<i>539</i>
<i>Increase of Commerce at Newark,</i>	<i>540</i>
<i>Brewery,</i>	<i>542</i>
<i>Theatre,</i>	<i>543</i>
<i>Old Bowling Green,</i>	<i>544</i>
<i>New Bowling Green,</i>	<i>545</i>
<i>Haling-path Bridge,</i>	<i>545</i>
<i>Brown's Tomb,</i>	<i>547</i>
<i>Taxes,</i>	<i>548</i>
<i>Index,</i>	<i>.....</i>

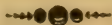
EXTRACT FROM THE WILL OF

ROBERT BROWN, OF NEWARK UPON TRENT,

In the County of Nottingham, Esq.

TOUCHING HIS DONATION TO THE SAID TOWN,

Bearing date Sept. 4th, 1532, and 24 Hen. VIII.



WHEREAS, I have enfeoffed by my Deed indented tripartite, *Robert Markham, Esq. Henry Sutton, of Averham, in the County of Nottingham, Esq. William Molyneux, of Halton, in the said County, Gentleman; Richard Bevercotes and Richard Lucas, of Newark aforesaid, Gentlemen; Lambert Watson, Robert Curson, Thomas Lewyn, William Philipot, William Brynkeley, Hugh Gelston, Robert Jackson, William Younge, John Fulwood, Nicholson Tyxton, Henry Wise, John Thacker, and Thomas Spanyng, of Newark aforesaid, Yeomen; of and in all my Lands and Tenements, Rents, Reversions, Services and*

Hereditaments, with their Appurtenances, as well in use as in possession, being Freehold or Charterhold, in the Town and Fields of *Newark*, *Northgate*, nigh *Newark*, *Balderton* and *Codyngton* ; to have and to hold the same unto him the said *Robert Markham*, and his said Cofeoffees, and their Heirs, to and for the performance of my last Will and Testament, ~~So~~ it is now by these presents I will that the said *Robert Markham*, and his said Cofeoffees, their Heirs and Assigns, shall stand and be seized of and in the premises to the use of me the said *Robert Brown*, for the term of my natural life, without impeachment of waste ; and immediately after my decease, of all the said Lands Tenements, and Hereditaments, (except one Tenement called the *Boore*, in *Castillgate*, with a Garden or Garden-stead, and one Tenement in *Milnegate*) to the use and intent that my said Feoffees, their Heirs and Assigns, shall yearly, for the space of nineteen years next after my decease,* con-

* The devise of Mr. Brown, that his Feoffees, should, yearly, for the space of nineteen years, &c. seems, at first view, some what singular, but the reason of it is evident,

tent and pay to the Vicar of *Newark* aforesaid for the time being, and of his successors Vicars of *NEWARK* aforesaid; or, in his or their default, to him that shall have the name of the Alderman of *Trinity* Gild there for the time being, all sums of money as shall be levied, perceived, or gathered of the Rents, Issues and Profits of the same Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments (except before excepted) or else for the same nineteen years suffer the said Vicar and his successors, and Aldermen for the time being, to perceive, take, and have the same; to the intent that the same shall be employed, bestowed, and spent to the use of the commonwealth of the town of

upon consideration had of the statute against superstitious uses, 23 Hen. VIII. Mr. Brown's Will bears date not six months after the commencement of that statute, which avoids certain uses if made to endure above the term of 20 years.

Mr. Brown (as appears by his Epitaph) died December 10th, 1532. Consequently the term of nineteen years would have expired by lapse of time in December, 1551. But the Lands were conveyed to the Alderman and Assistants, and their successors, within the term (viz. in the last year) as was agreeable to Mr. Brown's Will, if it should appear his Donation could be established by the Law.

NEWARK aforesaid, whether it shall be to the reparation of the Church there, or any good works to be done in the said town of NEWARK, as mending of Highways, as it shall be thought most expedient from time to time by the direction of my Executors, or the Survivors of them; or by the Vicar of NEWARK aforesaid, or his successors Vicars there, and Aldermen of the *Trinity* Gild of NEWARK aforesaid for the time being. And in case my present Will and Testament may not by the law be made sure for ever within the said nineteen years for the continuance of my said Will, Intent and Purpose in the same; then I Will that the next heir, immediately after the said nineteen years be passed, or as soon after the end of the said nineteen years as conveniently may be, my Executors, or the survivors or survivor of them; or the Executors or Administrators of the survivor of them, or the Vicar of NEWARK for the time being, or the Prior of the Monastery of the *Holy Trinity* of *Bevall* in the County of Nottingham for the time being, shall bargain and sell all the said Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments (except before

excepted) and the money thereof coming, to distribute and dispose for the benefit of my soul, and for the commonwealth of the said town of NEWARK.

April 30th, 1551, (5 Ed. VI.)

By Deed Poll *Robert Robinson*, Ironmonger, and *John Wilson*, Mercer, both of NEWARK, for certain considerations them moving, enfeoff *William Blank*, *Robert Baxter*, and *John Key*, of NEWARK, of and in all and singular the Messuages, Cottages, Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments following; that is to say,

Situation.

One Tenement with a Garden and Selion,	Barnby-gate.
Two ditto,	ditto.
One ditto,	Middle-gate.
One ditto,	Balderton-gate.
Three Cottages and Garden,	ditto.
One Tenement and Croft,	Carter-gate.
One ditto,	ditto.
One Barn with a Croft,	Beamond.
One Barn,	ditto.
Lands, Tenements, Barn and Croft, in the	
Tenure of <i>Richard Calwey</i> ,	Milne-gate.
One Tenement and Garden,	ditto.

	<i>Situation.</i>
One Tenement and Garden,	Castle-gate.
One ditto,	Coke-row.
One ditto with a Shop, Garden and Barn,	Stodmer-street.
One ditto, ditto,	ditto.
Two Gardens called Saffern yard,	ditto.
Moiety of one Toft, called Cont Croft,	Potter-dike.
Three Tenements with each a Garden, ...	Kirk-gate.
Two Messuages in the Tenure of John Corbridge,	
Land in Newark field, in the Tenure of John Corbridge, 1 Acre,	
One Tenement and Croft,	North-gate.
Land, . } in the open fields and { 30 Acres,	ditto.
Meadow, } territories of the same, { 3 Acres,	ditto.
Three Cow Gates, in the Cow pasture, . . .	ditto.
One Tenement and Croft,	ditto.
Meadow and Pasture, 27 Acres,	ditto.
Two Cow Gates and a half,	ditto.
One Tenement with a Garden and Barn,	ditto.
One Tenement ditto,	ditto.
One Cottage with a Garden and one Selion of arable land,	ditto.
One Tenement,	ditto.
Meadow and Pasture, 40 Acres,	ditto.
Two Cow Gates,	ditto.
One Close of Pasture, by estimation 2 Acres	ditto.
Moiety of one Tenement,	ditto.

All which said Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments are situate and being in New-

ARK aforesaid, and in the territories and precincts thereof.

ALSO,

Situation.

One Tenement and Croft,	Coddington.
Land and Meadow, 8 Acres,	ditto.
Land in the open Field, 10 Acres,	Balderton.
Moiety of a Tenement,	ditto.
Land,	ditto.

Total 2 Messuages, 4 Cottages, 22 Tenements, 5 Barns, 1 Shop, 121 Acres of Land, besides others not specified, 6 Crofts, 7½ Cow Gates, 2 Selions and ½ a Toft.

To have and to hold to them and their heirs to the use of them and their heirs. Livery of seisin was made the same day, as appears by the Indorsement.

September 2nd, 1551, (5 Ed. VI.)

By Deed Poll, *Henry Sutton* of *Averham*, Knt. *Robert Markham* of *Spanby*, in the County of *Lincoln*, Esq. *William Phillpot* of *Newark*, Merchant; *Hugh Gelston* of *Newark*, Draper; and *John Thacker* of *Hull*, Merchant; remise, release, and quit-claim to *William*

Blank, Robert Baxter, and John Key, and their heirs, all their right, &c. in Newark, Northgate, Coddington and Balderton, or elsewhere, in the County of Nottingham, formerly Robert Brown's, Esq.

September 28, 1551, (5 Ed. VI.)

By Deed Poll *William Blank*, Tallow Chandler, *Robert Baxter*, School-master, and *John Key*, Ironmonger; all of *Newark*, for certain considerations them moving (*by the King's Licence first obtained*) give, grant, and confirm to the Alderman and assistants, *inhabitants* of the town of *Newark* upon Trent, in the County of *Nottingham*, and to their successors, all &c. (being exactly the same Messuages, Cottages, Lands, &c. as were before given to *Blank, Baxter* and *Key*, by *Robinson* and *Wilson*; and described in their Deed) to have and to hold the same to the aforesaid Alderman and Assistants, *inhabitants* of the town of *Newark* aforesaid, and to their successors for ever.

REMARKS,

BY AN ANONYMOUS AUTHOR WHO WROTE

In the year 1748.

“*Robinson* and *Watson* who enfeoffed *Blank*, *Baxter* and *Key*, stood not in any relation to *Mr. Brown*, either as his feoffees, heirs at law, or executors. Some of the surviving feoffees lived at a distance from *Brown's* lands; and to them it might have been inconvenient to make livery of seisin, which, at that time, was the usual method of conveyance. So *Robinson* and *Watson*, by advice, enter into the lands, as claiming title, and disseize the feoffees, whereby they gain a tortious and wrongful estate to them and their heirs; they then convey by feoffment to *Blank*, *Baxter* and *Key*; who being thus in seizin and possession, the surviving feoffees release to them all their right, &c. After which *Blank*, &c. convey to and settle the estate in the Corporation.”

The yearly rent roll, as it stood in 1768, was £178. 18s. 6d.

DECREE.

January 13th, 1738.

His Lordship by a decree consisting of nine articles confirmed the Will of *Robert Brown*, against the Corporation, with full costs of suit.

Art. 1. The receiver to be chosen by the Vicar and Mayor, but if they shall not agree, or one of them be absent, the senior Alderman and two of the Churchwardens chosen by the parishioners shall be called in.

Art. 2. The receiver to deposit the money in an iron chest, with three locks and three keys.

Art. 3. To account the first of January yearly, before the Vicar and Mayor, and if they shall not agree, or either be absent, the senior Alderman and two of the Churchwardens, chosen by the parishioners to be called in. The accompt to be signed by the Trustees, and kept in the chest.

Art. 4. The money to be applied towards the repairs of the Church, or such other good

works for the common weal of the town as shall be more agreeable to *Brown's* donation.

Art. 5. The directions touching the application of such Money to be transcribed into a book, signed, and deposited in the chest.

Art. 6. Leases of any part of the property not to exceed 21 years, and to be let at the best value.

Art. 7. Ten days notice to be given of such letting, which shall be in the body of the Church, and to the best bidder; provided the security for the payment of rent is approved by the Vicar and Mayor.

Art. 8. Leases to pass under the Corporation Seal, and the hands and seals of the Mayor or Vicar. Counter parts of such Leases to be kept in the chest.

Art. 9. The Receiver's salary to be 40s. a year.

EXTRACT FROM THE WILL OF
WILLIAM PHILLIPOT, OF NEWARK UPON TRENT,
In the County of Nottingham, Merchant;
 TOUCHING HIS DONATION TO THE SAID TOWN,
 Bearing date March 18, 1556,
 AND 3rd AND 4th PHILIP AND MARY.



I do give to *Elizabeth Phillipot* my wife, for her dowry and thirds of my Lands, all these Lands, Rents and Tenements, with their Appurtenances, as hereafter shall appear, during her life natural. **FIRST,**

	<i>Yearly Rent.</i> £. s. d.
One Tenement wherein I do dwell, some time called the <i>Ram</i> , with all the edifications and buildings in as ample and large manner as I do now occupy the same,	6 13 4
One other Tenement in <i>Middlegate</i> , in the occupation of Harry Houghton,	2 0 0
One Cottage in ditto, William Modie,	0 6 8
One other Tenement in ditto, Chist. Braforth,	0 6 8
One great Garden in ditto, Self,	0 13 4
One Cottage in <i>Castlegate</i> , John Blacktoft,	0 6 0

	<i>Yearly Rent.</i> £. s. d.		
Three Leys & Headland in ditto, (Barbor Closures)	0	10	0
Two ditto open, in ditto, Roger Batheline,			
One Cottage in <i>Middlegate</i> , John Herringham,	0	4	0
One other ditto in ditto, John Heithcote,	0	4	0
One ditto ditto, in ditto, George Golland,	0	10	0
	<hr/>		
In all by the year	11	14	0
	<hr/>		

And further, I will that all the aforesaid Lands, Tenements, and Closures, with all their Appurtenances, immediately after the decease of the said *Elizabeth Phillipot* my wife, do remain, wholly to the Alderman and the twelve Assistants, inhabitants of the town of *Newark* upon *Trent* aforesaid, and to their successors for ever, in such sort as I shall further declare hereafter by this my present last Will and Testament.

THE BEAD HOUSE.

And whereas, of late I have at my proper costs and charges made, erected, builded, finished and set up, one HOUSE, with a CHAPEL in the same, in *Coddington-lane*, within the

town of **NEWARK** aforesaid ; which House and Chapel I made to be an **ALMS-HOUSE**, for the continual ease, finding and lodging of *five* poor men to be therein lodged, found and eased from time to time, and from age to age for ever : to the intent that such *five* poor men, for the time being, shall and may continually for ever pray for the good and prosperous estate of the King and Queen's Majesties that now be, and of the heirs and successors of the same Queen, for the prosperity, tranquillity and peace of this realm of England ; and for the souls of our late Sovereign Lords King *Henry* the Eighth, and King *Edward* the Sixth ; and for our said Sovereign Lady the Queen, after her departure out of this transitory life ; for my soul and my wife's soul, and all Christian souls ; which my purpose, as I assuredly trust it doth stand with the pleasure of Almighty God, so minding to have the same established and provided to have continuance for ever.

ENDOWMENT.

Therefore I Will and Devise, Give and Bequeath by these Presents, unto the Alderman and the twelve Assistants, inhabitants of the town of *Newark* upon *Trent* aforesaid, and to their successors for ever, all and singular the said House and Chapel last above rehearsed, together with all easements back-sides, profits, commodities, and pleasures, thereunto appertaining with the appurtenances. And also, all and singular these other Messuages, Cottages, Lands, Tenements, Rents, and other Hereditaments, hereafter ensuing, that is to say,—

	Yearly Rent.		
	£.	s.	d.
One Tenement in Newark aforesaid in the <i>Pavement</i> , in the occupation of Robert Howesse,	2	10	0
One Garden in <i>Coddington-lane</i> ,			
One Tenement in the <i>Pavement</i> , in the occupation of Robert Chambers, <i>Smith</i> ,	2	13	4
One Garden in <i>Balderton-gate</i> , ditto,			
One Tenement on the <i>Brigge</i> , in the occupation of Robert Thornton, <i>Corvysser</i> ,	0	14	0
One Tenement in <i>Baldertongate</i> , in the occupation of Robert Claic, <i>Tyler</i> ,			
	2	0	0

			Yearly Rent.		
			£.	s.	d.
One Tenement adjoining ditto,	John Auclaie,		0	4	0
One piece of Ground in <i>North-gate</i> ,	John Parker,		0	4	0
One ditto,	ditto,	ditto,	0	6	0
One Chief Rent out of a Tenement ditto,	John Leminge,	<i>Pewterer</i> ,	0	7	0
One ditto ditto,	<i>Stodmer-street</i> ,	Robert Ringestone,			
One Cottage in <i>Barnby-gate</i> ,	Richard Crabtree,		0	3	0
One Cottage in ditto,	Richard Aumbrie,		0	4	0
One Cottage ditto,	Christ. Shaklocks,		0	7	0
One Cottage ditto,	Roger Langton,		0	3	0
One Cottage ditto,	William Sawtree,		0	4	0
One Chief Rent out of a Tenement ditto,	William Townshend,		0	1	0
One ditto or obit rent ditto,	ditto,	Roger Hogen,			
One Tenement in <i>Stoke</i> ,	William Ellat,		0	19	8
Certain Land and Meadow (Copyhold) <i>Farndon</i> ,	John Arnale,		0	6	0
One Tenement, <i>North Muskham</i> ,	Robert Sibson,				
One Cottage ditto,	John Coll,		0	5	0
One Manor House ditto,	John Bradlaie,		3	7	0
Four Cottages ditto,	ditto,				
One Tenement ditto,	William Holmes,		1	5	4
In all by the year			17	0	6

And also, where heretofore I have given to *Elizabeth* my wife, during her life natural,

nine acres of meadow and one rood, lying in the meadows of *Holme* aforesaid, now in mine own occupation, which was purchased of *Gregory Barton*, and is of the yearly rent of Forty Shillings ; I will that immediately after the decease of the said Elizabeth my wife, the said nine acres of meadow and one rood remain unto the Alderman and the twelve Assistants, inhabitants of *Newark*, and their successors for ever, towards the maintenance of the ALMS-HOUSE, and the lands and other charges belonging to the said ALMS-HOUSE. In all, the rents appertaining to the ALMS-HOUSE, with the said Forty Shillings in reversion, £ 19 0s. 6d.

To have and to hold all and singular the said Messuages, Cottages, Lands, Tenements, Rents and other Hereditaments, with all and singular the Appurtenances, immediately and forthwith after my death, of the yearly rent as is aforesaid ; and also the aforesaid reversion of Forty Shillings yearly, immediately after the death of *Elizabeth Phillipot* my wife, to the aforesaid Alderman and twelve Assistants,

inhabitants of *Newark* aforesaid, and to their successors for ever, upon

Condition :

That they the said Alderman and Assistants, their successors, and every one of them, shall yearly for ever use, order, rule and govern all and singular the said *five* poor men, and the said Messuages, Cottages, Lands, Tenements, Rents and Hereditaments, with their Appurtenances. And also shall yearly for ever dispose, employ, and bestow all and singular the Rents, Issues and Profits of all the said Messuages, Lands, Tenements, and other Premises, to and for such uses, intents and purposes; and in such manner, form and order, as I have hereafter, in this my present last Will and Testament, devised, willed, ordained and declared, that is to say, **First**, I will and declare, that the said Messuage and Chapel by me late erected, builded and set up in *Coddington-lane* aforesaid, within *Newarke*, with all and singular the Appurtenances shall from henceforth for ever continue and be an ALMS-

HOUSE for *five* poor men, there to have their ease, lodging and finding, as I have hereafter in these Presents willed and declared.

Item, I Will that *Robert Spicer, John Hartlaie*, + + + now being within the said ALMS-HOUSE, of my nomination and putting in, shall there have their continual ease for and during their natural lives. And if all or any of them shall happen to die or decease, or from any notable crime or fault, shall be removed or evoided from the said ALMS-HOUSE, during *my said wife her life* then I Will, and my mind is, that my said wife, during her natural life, shall from time to time nominate, and have the nomination and putting in of so many other poor men as shall and may suffice to supply the room or rooms of such of the said *five* poor men, as shall so happen to die, or be removed from the said ALMS-HOUSE.

And after the decease of my said wife, I Will that the Alderman of *Newarke* for that time being, by and with advice of his brethren the Assistants, of the twelve Coadjutors, of the

Vicar of *Newarke*, for the time being, and of *two other honest persons* of the Commons of the said town, to be elected and chosen by the said Alderman and Assistants, and their Successors, shall from time to time for ever have the nomination, election, putting in and removing of the said *five* poor men into, and from the said ALMS-HOUSE. AND I will it that the said ALMS-HOUSE shall at no time hereafter lack the said full and whole number of *five* poor men by the space of one month together.

RELIGIOUS DUTIES.

Also I will and ordain, that every of the said *five* poor men shall daily, within the Chapel of the said ALMS-HOUSE, devoutly kneeling, say together with audible voices, three *Paternosters*, three *Ave Marias*, and one *Creed* in the honour of the most holy and blessed Trinity, three persons and one God. And after that forthwith shall also say with like audible voices, five *Paternosters*, five *Ave Marias*, and one *Creed*, in the worship

and reverence of the five wounds of our Saviour Jesus Christ, humbly praying and devoutly beseeching Almighty God, by the merits of the dear passion of his Son, our blessed Saviour and Redeemer, to keep this Realm of *England* in prosperity and peace, to preserve the King's and Queen's Majesties, and the Successors of the said Queen, in his faith, fear and love, and to have mercy upon my soul, my wife's soul, and all christian souls.

REQUISITES FOR ADMISSION.

Provided always, and be it foreseen, that there be none admitted unto the rooms of the said *five* poor men, unto my said ALMS-HOUSE, but such poor men as be very aged, impotent, blind or lame; or such as be in no kind other-ways able to labour for their living.

RECEIVERS.

Also I will and ordain, that the two *Chamberlains* of *Newarke*, for the time being, shall collect and gather up yearly, as well all the Rents and Revenues of all and singular the

aforesaid Lands, Messuages, Cottages, and all other the Premises appointed unto the said ALMS-HOUSE, but also make such yearly payments, and do such Charges, as hereafter I shall appoint to be paid and done; *as also to see that the Reparations be yearly done for ever, both upon the said ALMS-HOUSE, and also of all other Lands, Cottages and Tenements, appertaining to the same.*

TO ACCOUNT YEARLY.

Item, I will that the said *Chamberlains* for the time being, the next morrow after that they do accompt for the Town's Lands of *New-arke*, shall make and bring in a just accompt within the said council chamber of the Schoolhouse, before the Alderman, his Brethren, and as many of the Coadjutors as will come, the Vicar of the same town, (if he be present within the town) *and also before two wise and discreet Men of the Commoners* of the same town, such as shall be elected and named, as well by me before my departure from this transitory world, during their lives, and also

such as ~~shall~~ be elected, nominated, and appointed after my departure, *by the whole of the Commoners* of the same town yearly for ever, with the full consent of the Alderman for the time being, and the most part of his Brethren. **So** that the said two Commoners be neither of the twelve Assistants, nor neither of the twelve Coadjutors. And also being elect and chosen, I will that the said two Commoners be made privy, yearly with the Alderman and his Brethren for the time being for ever, of the yearly Accompts made by the said Chamberlain, as well of all the Receipts of the aforesaid Lands, Rents and Tenements, and other Hereditaments; and of all other Lands and Tenements given by me to any use within the said town of *Newarke* aforesaid; as payments going out of the same; and likewise to be made privy, and of Council of all such sums of money as shall be left and spared in the end of their said Accompts."

SURPLUS.

The surplus money arising from the Account to be put into a Chest in the Council-

Chamber, with four Locks and Keys; the Alderman, the Vicar, and the two Commoners, each keeping one Key.

APPLICATION OF SURPLUS.

s. d.

20 0 A year, to be paid quarterly, to each of the said *five* poor men.

6 8 A year, for the purchase of black cloth, to make a gown or frock, for each of the said poor men, large and wide to keep them warm; the making also to be paid for.

26 8 Yearly to be laid out in Coal and Fire-wood, to be burned by the said *five* poor men, in the common hall of the said ALMS-HOUSE. To be brought in free of carriage.

40 0 Yearly, by quarterly payments, to the Usher of the Grammar-school, for his extra trouble in teaching the *Pettits*, or minor Scholars.

20 0 Yearly to the Alderman, at the making up of his Accompt, for his trouble.

3 4 Yearly to the Vicar, if present.

s. d.

- 13 4 Yearly to each of the two Commoners.
 13 4 ——— to be detained by the two Chamberlains, for the payment of chief rent, and casual expenses.
 3 4 Yearly to the Auditor.
 6 8 (and no more) for an *honest Breakfast** upon the accmpt day.

DISPOSAL OF THE RESIDUE.

The money so remaining to be applied only to the uses of and *maintenance* and good *repair*

* Without doubt Mr. Phillipot was a discreet and sober man, and well knew the adage, that "*one hour in the morning is worth two in the afternoon.*" Here are 1 Alderman, 12 Assistants, 12 Coadjutors, 2 Commoners, 2 Chamberlains and others, between 30 and 40 people, ordered to do business on a morning, over a paltry, limited, *honest* six and eight penny breakfast. Oh fie Mr. Phillipot! Nevertheless it may fairly be presumed, that whilst the *honest breakfast* continued, the houses continued in good repair; and that it was not till after "*rumps and dozens*" "*haunches and saddles,*" with *business doing dinners*, came into vogue, that "the premises had become ruinous in the hands of the lessees," and the Mayor and Aldermen, as says a certain author, wisely determined to sell them. Oh what a loss to the town of NEWARK was the discontinuance of that *honest breakfast*!

of the said ALMS-HOUSE, and of the other *Lands and Tenements* belonging to the same, when, and as often *as need shall require*.

NEWARK ESTATES IN REMAINDER.

(YEARLY VALUE £11 14s.)

The Aldermen, three of his most sober and discreet brethren, the Vicar, and the two Commoners, directed, in one year from the death of the said *Elizabeth Phillipot*, to expend the sum of Five Pounds, part of the said rents, every year unto the *world's end*, in *paving* within the town of *Newark*, in the most needful Places and Stedes.

The stones to be used for such paving not to be taken from *Beacon-hill*, but from *Coddington field*.

The surplus of £6. 14s. directed to be applied towards the maintenance of the ALMS-HOUSE, and reparation of the other premises.. *AND if there shall be any thing spared, then whatever is so spared, it shall be taken and*

employed towards the fifteenth and tenths, or other like charges of the said town, as the most need shall require.

The Meadow at *Holme* to be laid to the Manor-house at *North Muskham*, and the yearly rent applied to the use of the ALMS-HOUSE and other premises.

Mr. Phillipot, died soon after the making of his Will, and was buried at NEWARK in the same aisle as *Mr. Brown*.

DECREE, Jan. 13, 1738.

His Lordship by a Decree consisting of *Twenty Articles*, confirmed the Will of *William Phillipot*, against the Corporation, with full costs of suit.

The Decree was comprehended under 20 Articles; an Abridgment of which is as follows.

Art. 1. *Alms-men* to be chosen by the Mayor and Aldermen, 12 Persons, in lieu of

the 12 Coadjutors, the Vicar and two Commoners.

Art. 2. A *Reader* to be chosen, from the *Alms-men*, and if not any of them are capable of performing that Office, then some *poor man* of NEWARK to be chosen.

Art. 3. Notice of the choice of *Alms-men* or *Reader*, to be given the first *Sunday* after the vacancy, and the choice to be made on the *Friday* following in the body of the Church.

Art. 4. Choice of the 12 persons, who must be *skilful* and *honest* men, paying to the Church and poor of Newark, in lieu of the 12 Coadjutors mentioned in the Will, to be made by the Mayor and Aldermen, in the body of the Church.

In case of vacancy by death, removal, or leaving the town, four days' notice, at least, must be given, on a *Sunday*, as to replacing the same.

Art. 5. The Mayor and Aldermen to elect two Commoners out of four, to be nominated by the town, as assistants in the management of the charity; this appointment to be *during life*, instead of annually as heretofore.

Art. 6. No Fines to be taken on any Leases granted of the said Estates. No Leases nor any part of the Estate to let, without the consent of the Mayor and Aldermen.

Ten days' notice to be given on a *Sunday*, of such letting.

Art. 7. Estate to be let in the body of the Church, to the best bidder; provided the Mayor and Aldermen approve the security for payment of rent.

Art. 8. In the report, to be entirely omitted.

Art. 9. The sum of £5 to be ordered yearly on *Easter Tuesday* by the Mayor, three senior Aldermen, the Vicar, and two Commoners; or if they neglect to attend, to be applied by the Surveyors of the Highways, for paving the streets.

Art. 10. The Chamberlains to pay as after mentioned, until the leases now subsisting shall expire.

Art. 11. 1s. 6d. weekly, on a Saturday to each *Alms-man*. 6d. weekly, on a Saturday to the Reader.

Art. 12. 20s. annually on Christmas-day,

to be expended in the purchase of a black gown and other apparel to each *Bead-man*.

Art. 13. 40s. annually, between Midsummer and Michaelmas to be expended in Coal for the use of the *Bead-men*.

Art. 14. 20s. annually to the Mayor on Michaelmas-day (Sep. 29). 40s. annually to the Usher of the Grammar School. 3s. 4d. annually to the Vicar, if present at the passing the accompts. 6s. 8d. annually to each of the two Commoners.

Art. 15. 13s. 4d. annually to be retained by the Chamberlains.

6s. 8d. annually *for a breakfast** upon the accmpt day.

Art. 16. £ 5. annually on Easter Tuesday to the Surveyors of the Highways for paving.

Art. 17. The Chamberlains, after a week's notice to put the surplus, in the presence of the Mayor, Vicar and senior Church-wardens into an Iron Chest.

* It is not unworthy of remark that the words "*no more*" and "*honest*" are omitted in the Decree. Mr. Phillipot was a *Merchant*, Chancellor Yorke a *Lord*!

Art. 18. The said Iron Chest to have four Locks and four Keys.

Art. 19. To be wholly omitted.

Art. 20. The Chamberlains to account on the 8th of January, yearly, before the Mayor, Aldermen, Vicar, two Commoners and the twelve persons chosen in lieu of the Coadjutors.

The present *skilful* and *honest* men in authority, are

Mr. James Thorp, *Wharfinger*.

— James Wilson, *Gent*.

— Thomas Wilson, *Brazier*.

— William Caparn, *Malster*.

— Samuel Ridge, *Bookseller*.

— John Hole, *Draper*.

— Robert Hilton, *Merchant*.

— John Lawton, *Innholder*.

— Thomas Becket, *Draper*.

— Walter Hare, *Maltster*.

— Isaac Barber, *Gunsmith*.

Vacant — (Edward Salmon, *Miller*, deceased.)

The present, *two wise and discreet men*, acting as COMMONERS, are

Mr. John Wilkinson, *Saddler*.

— William Smith, *Confectioner*.

His Lordship also made a further ORDER as to the AUGMENTATION and INCREASE of the said PHILLIPOT's Charity.

Art. 1. Surplus to be kept for rebuilding, enlarging and further endowing the *Alms-house*.

Art. 2. Improvement in the Rents to be disposed of as follows, viz. $\frac{6}{12}$ to be laid up until the same, with the surplus, amount to £250. for rebuilding and enlarging the *Alms-house* to contain 15 poor persons. The building to be directed by the Mayor and Aldermen and two Commoners.

Art. 3. Notice to be given of meeting to direct the rebuilding and enlarging the *Alms-house*.

Art. 4. $\frac{4}{12}$ parts to be applied to increase each Alms or Beads-man's salary to £6.

Art. 5. $\frac{2}{12}$ parts to be applied to increase the Usher's salary to £20.

Town Clerk to be Auditor of the accompts, and his salary to be increased from 3s. 4d. to 20s.

Art. 6. Ten poor persons to be added and to be allowed yearly as the others.

Art. 7 Five of the additional persons to be *poor old women*, to live *separate* in the said *Alms-house* from the said *poor men*, and for *preventing any improper and irregular intercourse between them*.*

Art. 8. The Chamberlain's salary to be increased to £ 4.

A meeting on the 2nd of January, yearly, by the Mayor and Aldermen and two Commoners for disposing of the surplus, as is most agreeable to Phillipot's intent for the common good of the town.

ORIGIN OF THE SUIT IN CHANCERY.

In the preface to a pamphlet published in the year 1768, entitled, "A Discourse addressed to the Inhabitants of NEWARK against the misapplication of Public Charities. By the Reverend Bernard Wilson, D. D. Vicar of NEWARK, and Prebendary of Worcester." The Writer makes the following statement.

* Vide. Requisites for Admission.

“I have been strongly and frequently solicited by the Inhabitants of *Newark* to preach a Sermon against the misapplication of the Public Charities, which have been left to this Town; but being incapacitated by an ill state of health from complying with their requests, I persuaded myself, that I should answer their charitable designs more effectually by a plain discourse from the Press, than by the most elaborate one from the Pulpit, which might make a short impression upon the auditors, and help to furnish out a little conversation for a day or two, and then (conformably to the fate, which I fear too often attends upon the most important Truths delivered in that place) might become in a short time, either obliterated by dissipation, or overwhelmed by self-interest. But a Discourse in Print will always be ready for their perusal and attention, whenever they are most disposed, or have the most occasion to turn to it; and particularly at those appointed times, when the Trustees of the several Charity estates are directed by the Decrees and by the Benefactors to apply the Rents to such and such Purposes ;

and in case of any misapplication, they may with all decent expostulations be publicly reminded of their Duties, which many of them are bound by their Oaths to discharge with all Fidelity."

"I must own, that the said Inhabitants in their applications to me on so important an occasion, might well expect to find me zealously inclined to come into their proposal, as I had been, through the Providence of God, a most happy instrument above Thirty Years ago in making a full a clear Discovery of three very considerable Charity Estates, which had been left by *Messrs. Magnus and Brown*, in the Reign of Henry VIII., and by *Mr. Phillipot* in that of Philip and Mary, towards the Repairs of the Church of *Newark* (which has all the spaciousness and grandeur of a Cathedral) towards mending the High-ways in the Streets, towards the Maintenance of an Alms-house, and other good Works for the Common Good and Weal of the said Town; but all the Rents of the said Estates, which now (1768) amount to upwards of seven hun-

dred pounds a year, by some means or other, accidentally or artfully, I cannot say, had got into the hands of the *then* Mayor and Aldermen of NEWARK, who applied them as their own lawful Properties, in support of their own dignity, in sumptuous entertainments, and other purposes, according to their own will and pleasure. But I had no sooner discovered the rights of the Parish to the said three Estates, than I laid before the said Mayor and Aldermen, the copies of the Indenture of Mr. Magnus, and the two Wills of Messrs. *Brown* and *Phillipot*, *which they had hid in a chest in their own custody, amidst a vast heap of useless papers*; and being unwilling to come to an open rupture with them, I entreated them for a whole year together to deliver up the Rents of the said Estates to the Trustees directed by the said Benefactors; for the common good of the Town; but they could not be prevailed upon to part with their beloved power and treasure: whereupon I thought it incumbent upon me to join with a number of very worthy Inhabitants in bringing the Cause into Chancery, which was heard before the Right Honorable

Lord *Talbot*, at that time Lord High Chancellor, a personage distinguished by his noble spirit, unbiassed integrity, and quick apprehension; who examined me very closely upon several points in open Court, and having put other questions of importance to the Counsel on both sides, in less than *six hours* decreed the validity of Mr. *Magnus*' Indenture, and the Wills of Messrs. *Brown* and *Phillipot*, in favour of the Parish of *Newark* against the said Corporation, with full Costs of Suit. This Decree was afterwards confirmed, and several very useful Regulations added to it by his successor the Earl of *Hardwicke*, who was remarkable for his calmness of temper, his exact judgment, and the singular pains which he took to determine all Causes, which were brought before him, with the strictest equity and impartiality."

"The very sincere regard, which I shall always preserve for the welfare of the Inhabitants of *Newark*, has induced me to lay open in the fullest manner, the re-establishment of their just Rights to the said Three Estates:

And in this work I engaged the more readily, that, if ever it shall appear, that the said Wills and Decrees are violated, the Parishioners may find a certain remedy by an application to the Court of Chancery, which will take the properest measures to correct such insults and abuses, especially as they are the more audacious and the more criminal, when committed in contempt of the above-mentioned Decrees, grounded upon the clearest intentions of the Benefactors."

The Reverend Author, at the close of his particularization of Mr. Phillipot's Charity, makes the following remarks. "Here it may be necessary to set forth, what *was the Intent* of Mr. Phillipot, and what *he* judged to be the most conducive to the *Common Good*, which I shall explain to you from the words of his own Will. "If there shall be any thing *spared*, I Will, that the said Money *so spared and left*, shall be employed and taken towards the *Tenths and Fifteenths, or other like Charges* of the said Town, *as the most need shall require.*" "By the words *Tenths and Fifteenths* used in

former days, we are either to understand the *Tenth* and *Fifteenth* part of the value, which had been anciently fixed upon any City, Hundred, Town and Village, or, as others apprehend, the *Tenths* and *Fifteenths* of every man's personal Estate, according to a reasonable valuation : But in what sense soever we take the words, the plain meaning of Mr. Phillipot seems to be this ; that the *Taxes, Assessments, and other like Charges*,* with which the Town of *Newark* may be burthened, should, by the application of his Rents be lessened or taken off, especially in those Articles, where the Load lies the heaviest on the Inhabitants ; or, in his own words, “ as the most need shall require.”

The Drift of this publication seems to have been a prevention of the Sales of *Brown's* and *Phillipot's* Estates, which, about this time began to be agitated. Evident it is, the *intentions* of the Testator's were *not so* ; but the *wisdom* of a *British Parliament* decreed *otherwise*.

* It is proper the Reader should bear in mind, the *Poor's Rates* could not be under Mr. Phillipot's contemplation in the above, as not any such Assessment was made till many years afterwards.

PRESENT STATE OF THE BEAD-HOUSE.

Not any of the original building remains, excepting the Chapel, which is substantially pewed and sufficiently commodious for the number of its attendants. A thorough repair seems to have taken place about 60 years since, by an inscription at the upper end,

Joseph Sikes, Mayor.

Mr. Edward Smith,	Mr. Timothy Rastall,
Mr. Thomas Haslam,	Mr. Robert Spragging,
Mr. John Clough,	Mr. Thomas Milnes,
Mr. John Twentyman,	Mr. William Handley,
Rev. Bernard Wilson, D. D.	Mr. John Smith,
Mr. William Wells,	—

Aldermen, 1757.

The Lord's Prayer, the Creed, and the ten Commandments, are inscribed on the walls: as also the following account of a benefactor.

Mr. THOMAS SUMMERS,

Who died August the seventh, 1708, in the 57th year of his age, leaving to the poor of this corporation, five hundred pounds, to be paid after the decease of his mother, according to his Will, out of his lands at Carlton upon Trent, to five Beadmen five shillings per week, and the other part remaining to be given to the use of the other poor of the said corporation, upon Candlemas in every year for ever.

The habitations, with the Chapel, enclose a quadrangular yard, which is kept in very neat condition.

Over the central entrance, on stone tablets is cut,

This Alms-house was founded and endowed by Willfiam Phillipot, Merchant, and Alderman of this town, in his life-time, in the year 1556, for five poor men, and was afterwards rebuilt and further endowed by an increase of the rents of the said Mr. Phillipot's estate, for five additional poor men, and five poor women, in the year 1756.

GEORGE LAWRENCE,

An Alderman of this Borough, by his Will dated 5th December, 1797, bequeathed one thousand pounds to the Mayor and Aldermen, to be laid out in Government security, for the benefit of this charity.

In front of the left wing.

This Alms-house was enlarged and further endowed by an increase of rents of Mr. Phillipot's estate for five additional poor women, in the year 1783.

Attendance in the Chapel every day in the week, excepting Wednesday.

Present Reader, John Winne.

Allowance to the five Senior Beads-men
5 shillings each, weekly. To the Juniors and
Women 3 shillings each, weekly.

A few years since the outside of the Chapel
was coated with stucco.

Account of the ...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

Rental, Valuation, &c. &c. of **Parliament**

Names of Occupiers and Premises.

Mr. Edward Cole, for a House and Tenements			
Elizabeth Wright, for a Stable,	-	-	-
John Parlby, for a House and Tenements,	-	-	Hall).
Widow Page, for a House,	-	-	Occupier.
Mr. Couzins, for a piece of Ground,	-	-	
Widow Girton, for a Tenement,	-	-	-
John Wilkinson, for a Tenement,	-	-	-
Mr. Alderman Handley, for a Tenement,	-	-	-
Ditto, for a piece of Ground,	-	-	-
Miss Broadhurst, for a House,	-	-	-
Ditto, for two Tenements,	-	-	-
Ditto, for a piece of Ground,	-	-	-
The Rev. M. Tomlinson, for a House,	-	-	-
Mr. Richard Eastland, for a Garden,	-	-	-
Joseph Smalley, for a Close in the	-	-	-
Matthew Hudson, for a Close near	.	-	-
A Tenement used as a Gaol for the said Borough			

of Parliament, passed in the Year 1773.

Owners and Occupiers. 1819.

Jandley, Esq.	Mr. J. A. Jackson.
Mckhill,	Mr. Brickhill, (Boar's Head).
Erarker, Esq.	W. Parker, Esq.
Mthley, Esq.	Mr. Clover.
Stodfrey, Esq.	Douse, Porter, & Burton.
Ernsdale,	Barnsdale and two others.
Middlebrooke,	Mr. Peart and others.
Exis,	Mr. Evison, (Duke of Wellington).
Winson Corden,	Mr. Robinson Corden.
Matthew Hage,	Mr. Matthew Hage.
W	Barber and others.
Mwkwell,	
Mf Newcastle,	John Matlock and others.
Erighit,	
Malinson's Execu	Mr. Haywood.
Thathrie,	Mr. Huddleston and Mrs. Manners.
Thomas Derry,	Mr. Thomas Derry.
Jos. Brooke,	Mr. William Thompson.
R	
ErBranston,	Mr. J. Branston.
Inoadhurst, and	Mr. J. A. Jackson, Owners & Occupiers,
Elndley,	Mr. Page.
Ridson,	
Rastall,	
Jo	
M	
Jo & Hare,	Mr. Wells and Mr. Cooke.
Jo	
RiNall,	Several Tenements.
Merrewest, Esq.	Mr. Hunt, (Marquis of Granby).
El	
Meld, Blundell, &	Knapton, Owners and Occupiers.
Mof Newcastle,	Mr. Gask.
Middleton,	Mr. J. A. Jackson.
Lof Newcastle,	Mr. Robert Peet.
M	
Mof Newcastle,	Miss Rouse, Mr. Slater, & Mr. Chapman.
MGodfrey, Esq.	Bell and others.
M	In Tenements.
Mof Newcastle,	J. Parnham and others.
E:	
M	

**Rental, Valuation, &c. &c. of Mr. PHILLIPOTT'S Estates in NEWARK, proposed to be sold by an Act of Parliament
passed in the Year 1773.**

<i>Names of Occupiers and Premises.</i>	<i>Situation.</i>	<i>Annual Rent.</i>	<i>Val.</i>	<i>Purchase.</i>	<i>Owners and Occupiers, 1819.</i>
		£ s	£.	£.	
Mr. Edward Cole, for a House and Tenements, -	- Market place, 26	5	800		W. Hilton, Esq. Mr. Thomas Rumley.
Elizabeth Wright, for a Stable, - - - -	- Middelgate, ... 3	0	150		
John Parly, for a House and Tenements, - -	- Market place, .. 5	10		Corporation,	Messrs. Moor & Betts, (Town Hall).
Widow Page, for a House, - - - -	- Baldertongate, . 7	0	300	460	Mr. W. Smith, (Old King's Head) owner & occupier.
Mr. Couzins, for a piece of Ground, - - - -	- Ditto, 1	12	10		Mr. James Wilson, Owner and Occupier.
Widow Girtton, for a Tenement, - - - -	- Barnbygate, 1	6	80	68	Mr. Abraham, Mr. Tenney.
John Wilkinson, for a Tenement, - - - -	- Ditto, 0	12			Ditto, Miss Watson.
Mr. Alderman Handley, for a Tenement, - -	- Ditto, 3	10	160 ...	170	Mr. Clay,
Ditto, for a piece of Ground, - - - -	- Northgate, ... 0	7	30		W. F. Handley, Esq. Owner and Occupier.
Miss Broadhurst, for a House, - - - -	- Castlegate, . . 500	0	1200		S. Sketchley, Esq. Owner and Occupier.
Ditto, for two Tenements, - - - -	- Middelgate, .. 0	0			Ditto, Ditto
Ditto, for a piece of Ground, - - - -	- Ditto, 0	5	100		Ditto, Ditto
The Rev. M. Tomlinson, for a House, - -	- Ditto, 10	0 ...	800		Ditto, Ditto
Mr. Richard Eastland, for a Garden, - - -	- Ditto, 0	10	100		Corporation, Part of Town Hall.
Joseph Smalley, for a Close in the - - -	- Lower Toney, .. 0	10	60		Duke of Newcastle, Mr. Isaac Barber.
Matthew Hudson, for a Close near . - - -	- Lincoln lane, ... 3	11	300		Sir Jenison Gorden, Mr. Matthew Hudson.
A Tenement used as a Gaol for the said Borough,	Dry Bridge, 0	0			Duke of Newcastle, Mr. James Barber, (Shop)

Rental, Valuation, &c. &c. of Mr. BROWN's Estate in NEWARK, proposed to be sold by Act of Parliament, passed in the Year 1773.

Names of Occupiers and Premises.

Situation. Annual Rent. Val. Purchase. Owners and Occupiers. 1819.

		£.	s.	£.	£.		
Mrs. Brecknock, for a House and Garden, - - - - -	Northgate,.....	10	0	450	450	W. F. Handley, Esq.	Mr. J. A. Jackson.
Executors of the late Rowland Smalley, for House, &c. - - - - -	Kirkgate,.....	5	0	250		Mr. Brickhill,	Mr. Brickhill, (Boar's Head).
Mr. Aldernau Milnes, for Land, - - - - -	Middlegate,.....	1	10	40		Wm. Parker, Esq.	W. Parker, Esq.
Stephen Bradshaw, for House, - - - - -	Ditto,.....	4	0	350	335	S. Sketchley, Esq.	Mr. Clover.
Executors of the late John Wilson, House and Yard, - - - - -	Northgate,.....	5	15	300	300	E. S. Godfrey, Esq.	House, Porter, & Burton.
Mr. Hoyes, for Wool-rooms and Paddock, - - - - -	Millgate,.....	6	10	200	350	Mr. Barnsdale,	Barnsdale and two others.
Executors of the late Alexander Holden, Esq. for House and Garden, - - - - -	Ditto,.....	3	0	200		Mr. Middlebrooke,	Mr. Peart and others.
Widow Phillips, for House and Garden, - - - - -	Ditto,.....	2	0	100	120	Mr. Ellis,	Mr. Evison, (Duke of Wellington).
Mr. Guthrie, for House and Garden, - - - - -	Stodman-street,.....	12	9	600		Mr. Robinson Corden,	Mr. Robinson Corden,
Widow Rickett, for House, &c. - - - - -	Ditto,.....	3	5	200		Mr. Matthew Hage,	Mr. Matthew Hage.
Mr. William Aspinall, for House and Garden, - - - - -	St. Mark's Lane,.....	4	0	150			Barber and others.
Mr. William Pacey, for House and Yard, - - - - -	Ditto,.....	4	0	200		Mr. Cawkwell,	
Executors of the late George Tomlinson, for 3 Tenements, Garden, &c. - - - - -	Potterdike,.....	15	10	600		Duke of Newcastle,	John Matlock and others.
Mr. Alderman Spragg, for Land adjoining his House, - - - - -	Ditto,.....	3	3	50	35	Mr. Wright,	
Thomas Taylor, for two Tenements, &c. - - - - -	Stodman-street,.....	1	0	100	71	G. Tomlinson's Execu	Mr. Haywood.
Mr. Thomas Toder, for three Tenements, outhouses and Yard, - - - - -	Castlegate,.....	19	15	700	795	Mr. Guthrie,	Mr. Huddleston and Mrs. Manners.
John Derry, for a House and Paddock, - - - - -	Cartergate,.....	7	0	600	510	Mr. Thomas Derry,	Mr. Thomas Derry.
Rev. J. Ridghill, for Land in - - - - -	Hawton-lane Close,.....	10	0	50		Rev. Jos. Brooke,	Mr. William Thompson.
Executors of the late George Tomlinson, Esq. for Ground Rent of a House, - - - - -	Shambles,.....	1	0	200		} Mr. J. Branston,	Mr. J. Branston.
Interest of Money for building the said House, - - - - -	Ditto,.....	10	5				
Elizabeth Herring, for a Piece of Ground, - - - - -	Northgate,.....	2	4	100	62	Mr. Broadhurst, and	Mr. J. A. Jackson, Owners & Occupiers,
Richard Herring, for a House, &c. - - - - -	Barnbygate,.....	3	0	100	120	Mr. Handley,	Mr. Page.
Robert Millington, for two Tenements, - - - - -	Ditto,.....	4	8	150	110	Mr. Hudson,	
John Stephenson, for a House and Yard, - - - - -	Ditto,.....	10	10	300	195	Mr. Rastall,	
Mr. Hoyes, for Land in - - - - -	Cliff-nook Close,.....	0	12	20			
John Stephenson, for three Tenements and a Garden, - - - - -	Barnbygate,.....	7	15	300	315		
Joseph Cawkwell, for a House, &c. - - - - -	Baldertongate,.....	1	15	70	84	Caparn & Hare,	Mr. Wells and Mr. Cooke.
Richard Simpson, for a Barn, late Killingley's, - - - - -	Ditto,.....	0	10	40			
Matthew Wilson, for a House, &c. - - - - -	Ditto,.....	1	0	200		Mr. J. Nall,	Several Tenements.
Executors of the late John Armstrong, for a House, &c. - - - - -	Ditto,.....	0	15	10		J. T. Terrewest, Esq.	Mr. Hunt, (Marquis of Granby).
Mrs. Newham, for part of the Charity School, - - - - -	Kirkgate,.....	4	6			} Bousfield, Blundell, &	Knapton, Owners and Occupiers.
Mr. Clark, for the other part, - - - - -	Ditto,.....	5	0	430	435		
Mr. Cracroft, for a Land in - - - - -	Dr. Wilson's Close,.....	0	10	30		Duke of Newcastle,	Mr. Gask.
Lord Middleton, for a Land in - - - - -	Great Barber Close,.....	1	15	100		Lord Middleton,	Mr. J. A. Jackson.
Mr. Alderman Rastall, for a Stable, &c. - - - - -	Baldertongate,.....	0	12	40		Duke of Newcastle,	Mr. Robert Peet.
Mr. Alderman Handley, for a House, &c. - - - - -	Ditto,.....	0	5	60			
Mr. John Marshall, for a Stable and Yard, - - - - -	Middlegate,.....	1	5	100		Duke of Newcastle,	Miss Rouse, Mr. Slater, & Mr. Chapman.
Mr. Thomas Hardy, for a House and Yard, - - - - -	Northgate,.....	10	10	300	355	E. S. Godfrey, Esq.	Bell and others.
Mr. John Marshall, (Innholder) for four Tenements and Garden, - - - - -	Ditto,.....	5	15	260	120	Ditto,	In Tenements.
Executors of the late James Tomlinson, for four Tenements, Barn & Garden, - - - - -	Ditto,.....	9	15	200	310	Duke of Newcastle,	J. Parnham and others.
Mr. John Lacy, for a House, - - - - -	Baldertongate,.....	0	5	04			

THE HISTORY OF THE
CITY OF BOSTON
FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENT
TO THE PRESENT TIME
BY
JOHN HUTCHINGS
OF THE BARRISTER AT LAW
IN THE SUPREME COURT OF JUDICATURE
IN NEW ENGLAND
IN TWO VOLUMES
THE FIRST
BOSTON: PRINTED BY S. KNEELAND, AT THE SIGN OF THE
CROWN, IN THE MARKET PLACE, 1764.

SALES OF

BROWN & PHILLIPOT's ESTATES.



In the Year 1773, an Act of Parliament was obtained for the Sale of certain parts of these several Estates ; and for applying the Money arising therefrom, to the erecting a TOWN-HALL and SHAMBLES in the Town of NEWARK : to the purchasing of Lands and Tenements, for the purpose of taking down the then occupied erections and levelling the site of the same, for enlarging the Church-yard, and for opening the avenues thereto, and other improvements. The Statute recites the Devises, the Reports of the Masters in Chancery, and the Decrees of the Chancellors thereupon. It then proceeds to state the great increase of Rents arising from the said Estates, the additions made to the Alms-house, so as render it capable of admitting ten poor persons, and to state the *decay* into which many of the *Trust Houses* were falling, and enacts, in substance, as follows :

That the Mayor and Aldermen, the Vicar and Churchwardens for the time being, together with twelve other persons, Inhabitants of the Town of NEWARK, viz. Robert Wilson Cracroft, Robert Forster, John Broadhurst, and Henry Cook, Esquires, The Rev. William Rastall, D. D. Rev. Henry Martin, William Martin, Edmund Hynd, William Linthwaite, Richard Eastland, William Handley, jun. and Job Brough, Gentlemen, shall be Commissioners for ordering and directing the Sale of the several Houses and Estates mentioned, particularized and described in the first and third Schedules thereunto annexed; and for building a *Town-Hall*, Shambles, Shops and Stalls: and also for purchasing Lands and Tenements, for the purpose of enlarging the Church-yard, and improving the avenues to the same; and for investing the residue of the money arising from such Sales, in the purchase of other Lands to be settled to the charitable uses therein mentioned.

It further enacts, that the Estates mentioned and described in the said first and third Sche-

dules, with all reversions and remainders, &c. shall be vested in the honorable George Sutton, commonly called Lord George Sutton, of Kelham; Charles Mellish, of Blyth; and Roger Pocklington, of Winthorpe, Esquires, upon the Trusts therein mentioned, which Trusts are to sell the same in Lots, under certain restrictions and limitations; and to apply the monies arising therefrom according to the direction of any five or more of the Commissioners therein appointed, to the purposes of the said Act.

In pursuance of this Statute, the premises were sold, and the several buildings and projected improvements were erected and completed: and further, considerable additions were made to the Vicarage House.

The latest sale of charitable property made by the Mayor and Corporation, was for the purpose of redeeming the Land Tax on the different Estates, under the authority of the Statute of 1798, enabling corporate bodies to alienate certain portions of their Lands for that purpose.

THE TOWN-HALL.



As the erection of the Town-Hall has been so recently treated upon, this may be deemed a proper period to attempt a description of that noble building.

Few, indeed, are the Boroughs that can boast so enviable an ornament. Its majestic appearance strikes every traveller, whether an adept in the science of Architecture, or otherwise; it is one of those peculiar objects, whose imposing attitude rivets the attention, and extorts, even from the snarler, tribute of unwilling praise. This edifice stands in the centre of the west side of the Market-place, and occupies the site of several houses, which were taken down for its reception.

The northern wing was in the occupation

of Richard Eastland, Alderman, Draper ; the main body of the Hall stands on the site of houses which were in the tenure of John Doubleday, Ironmonger ; Joseph Wright, Innholder, William Bradshaw, Saddler ; and Robert Clay, Butcher. A public house known by the sign of the Green Dragon, and the dwelling-house of John Newzam, Silversmith, occupied the ground on which the southern wing is now situated. The first stone of this magnificent structure was laid in the year 1773, during the mayorality of Thomas Haslam, Esq. The front is composed of Mansfield stone. The basement story exhibits a beautiful specimen of rusticated masonry. A perfect doric entablature forms the completion of the two other stories,* the centre of which is supported by columns of that order, whose

* In the tympan of the pediment are placed the armorial bearings of the town ; these were granted by patent A. D. 1561, (3 Eliz.) A peacock proper, between a fleur de lis and a lion passant gardant occupy the upper part of the shield. The supporters are a beaver and an otter, animals pertinently allusive to the former state of the greater part of the surrounding country, which was little better than a fen. The crest, a gull or sea-mew, holding in its beak, an eel.

symmetry will bear the most critical inspection : behind these columns is a commodious recess, technically termed a *Loggia*, with a balustrade in front. This species of false taste, was at that time very current ; in the serene climate of Italy, from whence it was imported, without doubt, a construction of this kind is highly gratifying ; but amidst the glooms and storms of our dreary months of November and December, it is a complete burlesque on rationality. A very few seasons stamped the idea with absurdity, and the foreign title being, to the generality of people, equally difficult to remember or pronounce, they hit upon a more apt term to designate it by, and very properly, though perhaps somewhat *coarsely*, dubbed it a SNOW-TRAP.

The Sub-Loggia, originally proposed to be used as a Corn-market, and also the Sub-hall as a Butter-market, are well paved, and now rendered sufficiently light, it is divided into colonades by columns of the compound Tuscan order, the ceiling is divided into rather small square compartments, which by encreasing the

firmness of the superincumbent floor, already under the influence of its massive supporters, entirely destroys its elasticity; the "light fantastic toe" in vain pants for reciprocity, and the old proverb "strength will be served," is here exemplified in the most capacious sense of the word.

A handsome geometrical staircase of stone, leads to the

ASSEMBLY ROOM.

Which is 80 feet long, 30 feet wide, and 30 feet in height. Its most glaring deficiency has been already described. Both the ends are circular, and finished domically in the ceiling part. A screen of Corinthian fluted columns at each chord, reduce the body of the room into an oblong of 50 feet by 30. In the centre of each side, is a handsome chimney piece of Italian marble. Surmounting that on the north east, upon the sole of the window, is placed a highly finished bust of his present Majesty, presented to the Corporation in the

year 1818, by his Grace the Duke of Newcastle. The room is extremely well lighted by six lofty circular headed windows in the sides, and one at the upper end. There are also three superb lustres dependent from the ceiling. In the piers between the windows, and likewise at intervals in the bow ends, are double pilasters, corresponding with the columns before described. In many parts of the ceiling, which has a six feet quadrant cove, much taste is displayed, especially in the centre and spandrils, but the efficacy of elegance from that point is materially weakened, by the clumsy paneling in its vicinity, plenty of specimens of which may be selected from wainscoting of the sixteenth century.

The western end is fitted up as a Court of Justice, where the Borough Sessions are holden twice in each year.

The body of the room is appropriated to select Assemblies of the principal inhabitants of the town and neighbourhood.

Fronting the Market-place is a truly symmetrical apartment, stiled the Committee Room; its length is 35 feet, breadth 20 feet 8 inches, and height 16 feet; from the centre of the ceiling depends an elegant lustre.

Here the municipality hold their judicial consultations, and on festive occasions it is dedicated to cards and tea. The body corporate have condescendingly granted, *pro tempore*, the use of this room for the occasional recreations of their respectable neighbours in Music, &c.

In an old chest are preserved many detached pieces of ancient armour, probably, once worn by the brave defenders of the town; if so, it is much to be regretted they were not labeled.

The following Artisans were employed in erecting and finishing the Town-Hall and its adjacent wings.

Architect, *John Carr, Esq.* York.

Superintendant, *Mr. William Matthews,* Newark.

Mason, *Mr. ——— Mew,* Mansfield.

date were repeatedly slighted, and at times, disobedience was tagged with that sting of facetious acumen so peculiar to the *knife*.

Twenty long years the desultory warfare continued, the *butchers*, like their *cavalier* ancestors, would not budge one foot, nor, until the potent auxiliaries of King, Lords and Commons, in British Parliament assembled, were brought to bear upon them, could they be dislodged from the Market-place: an Act of Parliament being passed for that and some other purposes in the year 1798.

Scarcely had the removal taken place, when, by the rapid influx of butchers from the country, the Shambles were found insufficient in point of number; the Sub-hall was, therefore appropriated to the use of moveable stalls, as it now continues.

THE DISPENSARY.

Works of magnificence may arrest attention, a display of elegance captivates genius;

but institutions of benevolence “warm the heart, and soften it to receive the fairest impressions.”

At the commencement of the year 1813, a subscription was set on foot by the Mayor, Corporation, and several of the principal Inhabitants, in order to establish a Dispensary for the relief of the sick poor, resident in NEWARK, which readily met with the concurrence of the gentlemen of the faculty. Two rooms belonging to the Town Hall, at the west end of the sub-hall being found suitable for the purpose, a sufficient sum was soon raised to carry the design into effect. The charity was placed under the direction of governors, consisting of the Mayor, first senior Alderman, Vicar, four Church-wardens, the Physician, and Surgeons, (except during the times of their attendance) as permanent members, and of thirteen other gentlemen, to be annually chosen by the subscribers at large.

The subscribers of two Guineas each and upwards, are entitled to six, and subscribers

of one Guinea to three tickets per annum, each ticket to admit one patient on the Book for two months, with power to the Surgeon to renew it, exclusive of the right of recommendation in cases of midwifery and vaccine inoculation. In midwifery, a recommendation of five subscribers is required to shew that the applicants are proper objects of the charity; and persons applying for vaccine inoculation, must bring a written note of recommendation from some one of the subscribers. The medical gentlemen resident in the town, attend in rotation at the Dispensary every Tuesday, Thursday, and Saturday mornings at nine, for which an allowance of sixty pounds per annum is made in lieu of a resident Dispenser of the medicines. Persons unable to attend at the Dispensary, are visited at their own houses on sending their recommendation to the Surgeon in attendance, before nine in the morning. Accidents requiring immediate assistance, are admitted without the form of a recommendation, providing the patients are proper objects.

The utility of this praise-worthy Institution

is experienced daily by the poor and labouring classes, and blessings are deservedly bestowed on the promoters, by all who are so unfortunate as to require its assistance. In order to extend the benefits more largely, a sum of money from the Estates of Mr. Magnus, left for the good weal of the town, has been annually applied. It appears from the Register of the Patients kept at the Dispensary, that the number admitted has been

	admitted.
1st Year, ending February, 1814,	278
2nd, 1815,	275
3rd, 1816,	420
4th, 1817,	260
5th, 1818,	340
	<hr/>
	Total 1573
	<hr/>

In this number are included, two hundred and sixteen poor married women, who have been attended in midwifery at their own homes.

CHARITABLE DONATIONS.



THE Mayor and Aldermen being called upon to answer in the Court of Chancery, touching other Estates bequeathed for divers purposes, to the said Town, on the 28th of May, 1733, they put in the following affidavits.

SIR JOHN LONDE. (1553.)

Say That Sir *John Londe*, Clerk, did, in the sixth year of King Edward the sixth, by Deed or Will, give unto the Alderman and Assistants of *Newark*, and their Successors, two Tenements with the Appurtenances in *Milne Gate*, of 20 shillings a year, and £20. in gold, for the use of the said Town: AND apprehend the said two Tenements were given to the sole use of the said Alderman and Assistants.

ANTHONY FOSTER. (1558.)

The Mayor and Aldermen by their answer, **Say**, They believe that *Anthony Foster* by his Will, dated February 23, 1 Queen Eliz. devised all his lands in *Meryn Close* in NEWARK, to the then Alderman and Assistants, and their successors, upon trust, to apply the Rents thereof for the assistance of such poor persons as should be *visited with the plague*, which said Rents the defendant's predecessors, in their corporate capacity, have *as often as need required*, expended for such uses, and they, in their corporate capacity, are willing to lay out the same, *when any such affliction shall happen*.

WILLIAM BETHELL, (1612.)

Say, That *William Bethell*, by indenture dated the 23rd of October, in the ninth year of king *James*, gave Ten Pounds to the Alderman and Assistants, to be paid at interest; and out of the interest thereof, six shillings

and eight pence yearly to be paid to the Vicar of the said town, for preaching a sermon once a year, and thirteen shillings and four-pence to be distributed yearly amongst the poor of the said town; and that they have constantly paid thirteen and four-pence yearly to the poor, and £1. 6s. 8d. to the Vicar for preaching a sermon on the *Epiphany*, and apprehend that the said 6s. 8d. mentioned in this charity is included in the £1. 6s. 8d. and that money being ten pounds per cent per annum, when this charity was founded, they have paid the like interest ever since; but submit, whether they ought for the future, to pay more than legal interest, and in what proportion the said Vicar and Poor ought to make an abatement of the said charity.

— CHAPMAN, (16 James I.)

Say, That in the year 1619. — *Chapman* by his Will gave to the Alderman and Assistants, and the Vicar of *Newark*, and their successors, one House in *Appleton-gate*, upon Trust, that two Bays of Stone Building next

the Church-yard, being part of the said House, should be repaired out of the Rents arising from other part of the said House; and after the said two Bays were repaired and divided into convenient Rooms, *four poor Widows* should be placed therein, and the Rents, after such repairs from other part of said House, should be paid towards their Maintenance: **AND** ~~sap~~, That the Rents of the said House were not sufficient to keep the said two Bays, and the rest of the said House in repair; and that about fifteen years ago the same became wholly ruinous, and rather than sink the said Charity by rebuilding, they have, since the decay thereof, placed *four poor Widows* in *other Houses* belonging to the said Mayor and Aldermen in their corporate capacity, and have always paid, weekly, to two of the said poor Widows six-pence a piece, being more than the annual Rents of the said decayed Houses; and that they have since rebuilt a House on the ground, where the said decayed premises stood, which has cost them above two hundred pounds.

JOHN LILLY. (20 James I.)

Sap, That *John Lilly* by Indenture of Feoffment, dated 19th of December, 1623, enfeoffed *Robert Outram* and *Lancelot Thompson* in a messuage called *Bathley Grange*, in *Bathley*, in trust for the said Alderman and Assistants and their successors, to be disposed of amongst the poor children working in the *Jersey School*, and in default of such school to be applied towards the relief of the poor of the said town; and that the said rents are disposed of accordingly, either amongst the poor children in the said school, or poor in the said town.

HERCULES CLAY.* (1661.)

Sap, That *Hercules Clay* by his Will dated the 11th of December, 1644, gave to the

* The author of the modern history of Newark, *stiles* Hercules Clay "the miraculous dreamer!" speaking, it is much to be feared contemptuously. Harassed and distressed in mind as Clay must, from his situation, have been,

Mayor and Aldermen, one hundred pounds, to be placed at interest by the Vicar's consent, for the said Vicar's benefit, to preach a sermon on the 11th of March; and gave one hundred pounds, to be out at interest by the said Mayor and Aldermen, for the benefit of the Poor of the said Town, to be paid yearly on the said 11th of March, which has been constantly paid, and till of late at the rate of six pounds *per cent.*

for some time, the dream in itself, and even its recurrence is not much to be wondered at; but why might not an honest industrious tradesman of NEWARK, be warned by God in a dream? There is not the least evidence that Hercules Clay was not as deserving an object of Divine interposition, to the full, as many who are on record. We are taught to believe that the *eye* of *Providence* overlooks us—that the *hand* of *Providence* guides us; and yet sneered at, if we acknowledge that *hand* to have been *particularly* extended to ward off impending danger. Monstrous absurdity, generated between Ignorance and Envy! Talk of an *Omnipotent* God—and *limit* his power! Check the rising divinity that stirs within us, merely because its avowal is *unfashionable*! Let the appeal lie to any unprejudiced man, and he will confess, if he dare, that he has oft felt the uninvited admonition of *presentiment*; but that too, is become a *ridiculous* term,

“ We think our fathers fools, so wise *we* grow,
Our wiser sons, no doubt, will think *us* so.”

JOHN JOHNSON, (2 Protector.)

Sap, That *John Johnson* by his Will, dated the 22nd of October, 1655, gave a rent-charge of Five Pounds per Annum, for the use of fifty of the poorest and most ancient widows and widowers of NEWARK, to be paid yearly to the Mayor or Church-wardens on the 20th of December, and distributed the day after. And gave four cottages in *Parish-Lane*,* in NEWARK, to be for ever enjoyed by four old widows, to be therein placed in succession by the appointment of the said Mayor and Aldermen; and willed, that *John Johnson*, his Heirs and Assigns, should for ever after, out of certain Lands devised to him by the said Will, uphold and repair the said four Cottages; and gave forty pounds to be bestowed in Plate for the public use and credit of the said Corporation; and fifty pounds, the interest whereof was yearly to be employed towards the most necessary repairs of the Church Windows; and that although they cannot find the Lands mentioned

* Now called Guildhall Street.

in the said Will, to repair the said four Cottages, yet they have for several years repaired the same out of the profits of the Corporation Estates.

WILLIAM WATSON AND EMMA HIS WIFE, (4 Protector.)

Say, That *William Watson* and *Emma* his wife, by Indenture, dated the 21st of May 1657, granted a rent-charge of Twenty shillings per annum, to the said Mayor and Aldermen, and their successors, for the Vicar to preach a Sermon on the 25th of December, which the Vicar has always received of the owner of the said Estate.

JOHN MARTIN, (3 C. II.)

Say, That *John Martin*, by Deed or Will bearing date the 14th of March, 1663, gave the use of Fifty Pounds to be paid to the said Mayor and Aldermen, to be laid out in Coal, and distributed by them yearly at *Christmas* and for many years they have added Fifty Shillings thereto.

EMMA WATSON. (15 C. II.)

Say, That *Emma Watson* by her Will, dated the 8th of December 1675, gave to the Mayor and Aldermen Fifty Pounds, to be put out at interest, to be disposed of in buying Coal or Corn for the poor people, at their discretion, which they have yearly laid out at the rate of six pounds per cent.

RICHARD LAMB.

Say, That *Richard Lamb* by his Will, gave the poor Twenty-five Shillings per annum, to be paid to the Mayor, Churchwardens and Overseers on the 20th of December to be distributed in Coal amongst the housekeepers, and which they have yearly received and paid accordingly.

ANTHONY COLLINGWOOD. (18 C. II.)

Say, That *Anthony Collingwood* by his Will, dated the 8th of March, 1678, devised unto the said Mayor and Aldermen, his Lands

at *Farndon* and *Allington*, in Trust for the said Vicar, to maintain Prayers in the Church *twice every day* ; and gave his House in *Stodman-street* to the said Mayor and Aldermen, *for ever, for the use of the Corporation*, [*Here says the Author, Dr. Wilson, the Writer of the Extract, or the Corporation, were mistaken, for according to the account which I had from York, the said House in Stodman-street, was only given in Trust to the Mayor and Aldermen for the use of the Poor*] and his House in *Cartergate* to the said Mayor and Aldermen to support the Fabrick of the Church ; and SAY they have always applied the *Rents of the Lands* to the Charities founded by the said Will."

NICHOLAS, EARL OF SCARSDALE. (19 C. II.)

Say, That *Nicholas*, Earl of *Scarsdale*, by Indenture, dated 26th of *August*, 1679, in confirmation of his Grandfather's Gift, granted to the Alderman and Assistants £ 10 *per annum* for ever, in Trust to be paid to the Vicar, for preaching two Sermons yearly on the Feast days of *St. Thomas* and *Good Friday*,

which, *they say, the Vicar has constantly received.*

HENRY STONES, (3 James II.)

Say, That *Henry Stones* by his Will, dated the 6th of July, 1688, gave to several Trustees, Fourteen Hundred Pounds to be laid out in Lands for the use of the Corporations of *Newark* and *Lincoln*, for the employment of the poor Inhabitants of the said Corporations; one Moiety of the said Fourteen Hundred Pounds to be settled for the use of the *Jersey School*, in *NEWARK*, and the first five years profits of the same to be employed in building a Work-house in *NEWARK*, and if the said Moiety, being Seven Hundred Pounds, was not settled, and always employed to the use of the said Work-house or *Jersey School*, that then the Corporation of *Lincoln*, should enter upon the said Lands, and hold the same to the use of their *Jersey School*; and the said Defendants say, they have always received and paid the yearly profits of the said Seven Hundred Pounds towards the building and employing a *Jersey School* as aforesaid.

LADY FRANCES LEAK, (2 Will. & Mary.)

Say, That Lady *Frances Leak* by her Will, dated the 23rd of December, 1690, gave One Hundred Pounds to the use of the Poor, and Two Hundred Pounds to be expended in Plate for the Communion Table; and say they have received the said £ 100, and distributed the Interest accordingly, and laid out the said £ 200. in Communion Plate.

THOMAS WHITE,

Lord Bishop of Peterborough, (2 Will. & Mary.)

Say, That *Thomas White*, late Lord Bishop of *Peterborough*, by his Will, dated some time in the year 1690, gave to the Poor of *Newark*, Two Hundred and Forty Pounds, to be laid out in Lands, and Ten Pounds yearly to be paid out of the Rents thereof to the said Poor for ever, and the remainder to the Vicar, for his pains in distributing of the same, which he directed should be made once every year on the 14th of December, by the said Vicar in the Church Porch, in the presence of the

Church-wardens and Overseers of the Poor, among twenty poor families, or persons of forty years of age, equally Husband and Wife one person, who should before the receiving distinctly repeat the Lord's Prayer, the Apostle's Creed and the Ten Commandments, *without missing one word*;* and no one should receive the said Charity twice, till all the Poor of the said Parish had received it once, that the advantage thereby might spread as far as possible, and desired the Vicar to distribute the same, and the said Defendants admit, that the Mayor and Aldermen have received, and laid out the Two Hundred and Forty Pounds in a purchase of Lands at *Besthorpe* and *Girton*, and have always paid the Charity, exclusively of the Taxes, into the Vicar's Hands, to be disposed of by him accordingly.†

* This repetition is annually performed, though perhaps not exactly conformable to the strict letter of the good Bishop's injunction. Yet in such a novel exhibition as twenty persons of forty years of age publicly going through such a ceremony in the nineteenth century—a little *lip room* ought certainly to be granted.

† The Charity Estates at *Besthorpe* and *Girton*, consisting of 161 A. 1 R. 19 P. were Let on a Lease for the term

THOMAS SUMMERS, (3 Anne)

Say, That *Thomas Summers* by his Will, dated the 1st of August, 1705, charged his Lands at *Carlton*, and the Messuage he then lived in at *Newark*, with Five Hundred Pounds, to the said Mayor and Aldermen, to purchase Lands, and out of the produce to pay, weekly, to the Five Bead-men in *Newark* one shilling each for ever, and the *surplus* to be given *among the poor* on every second of February; and SAY, that they have laid out the said Five Hundred Pounds in Lands at *West*

of 14 years, to commence on old Lady day, 1817, at the annual rent of £256.

Whether it were the Right Reverend Donor's intention, that the poor of the parish of NEWARK or its Vicar should be most materially benefitted by his bequest, may be a question *at Law*; but will scarcely admit of a doubt in *moral equity*: the words "the *remainder* to the Vicar for his pains" seem to imply a remuneration for trouble, which seldom is of more value than the thing given. Besides had that been the purpose of the Bishop, would he not have devised the Lands to the Vicar, chargeable with the sum of Ten Pounds annually to the Poor, out of the rents and profits arising therefrom?

and *East Laughton*, formerly *fifty-five pounds per annum* ; but now (1733) only *forty seven pounds ten shillings per annum*, and have added thereto *five hundred and fifty pounds of their own money* in the said purchase, and duly distributed one shilling a week among the said Bead-men ; and the surplus *proportionable* to the said Five Hundred Pounds, in clothing thirty-four boys yearly, who are educated at the Charity School, which the said Defendants do not apprehend to be any misapplication of the said Charity.*

HOBMAN, (2 G. II.)

Mr. Hobman, formerly Town Clerk of NEWARK, left by his Will, executed in the year 1729, the sum of Fifty Pounds, in Trust to the Mayor and Aldermen, the Interest whereof was to be distributed for the use of the poor.”

* The above Lands at East and West Laughton consisting of 96 A. 1 R. 4 P. were Let by Auction, at the Town Hall, in NEWARK, on the 25th day of September, 1817, on Lease for the term of 14 years to commence the 6th day of April, 1818, for the annual rent of £ 130.

ELEANOR DOUGLAS. (12 G. II.)

Mrs. Eleanor Douglas by her Will, executed in the year 1739, left One Hundred Pounds to the Mayor and Aldermen, in Trust, that the Interest thereof should be employed in the same Charity with the Legacy given to the said Corporation by her late Brother *Thomas Summers*, as an Augmentation thereunto.

Dr. WILSON, *Vicar of Newark*. (9 & 10 G. III.)

By a Codicil to his last Will, dated the 31st of May, 1769, bequeathed the sum of Forty Pounds, to be distributed in two equal portions every year, viz. on the 11th of January and the 21st of August, respectively, by the Vicar of *Newark* for the time being, to such indigent families of *Newark* as he shall approve: and other Ten Pounds he gave to the Vicar, for preaching a Sermon on each of those days, and for his care and trouble in distributing the aforesaid alms. ALSO, by a subsequent Codicil, dated the 7th of June, 1770, he further gave

One Hundred Pounds per annum to be distributed by his nephew, Robert Cracroft, and his heirs, in manner following: Forty Pounds on the 21st of August, and Sixty Pounds on the 31st of December, among fifty poor families residing in the said Town of NEWARK, in such shares and proportions as he the said Robert Cracroft or his heirs shall think proper. Also Ten Pounds per annum to be distributed by the same persons, at the same seasons, in equal portions among twenty poor Widows living at the said Town of NEWARK. Also other Ten Pounds per annum to the Vicar of NEWARK, *so long as he shall behave himself with decency and respect to the said Robert Cracroft his heirs and assigns.**

GEORGE LAWRENCE, Esq. *Alderman of Newark.*

(37 G. III.)

By his Will, dated the 5th day of December, 1797, gave One Thousand Pounds to the Mayor

* A tolerably tempting inducement to outward civility, at the least.

and Aldermen of NEWARK, in Trust, to be placed on Government Securities, for the benefit of the objects of Phillipot's Charity.

It seems the Court was not fully satisfied with some of these answers, as appears by an "*EXTRACT from the Answer of the Mayor and Aldermen, to the amended Bill of Information touching the other Charities.*"

HENRY STONES.

The Mayor and Aldermen say, that the said *Henry Stones*, had devised, if need should be, that the first five years profits of £700. being a Moiety of the £1400. should be employed in erecting a convenient place in *Newark* to work in. Also, that he had willed his Trustees should be perpetual Visitors or Supervisors, that his Gifts should not be converted to other uses.

Say, There had been for many years a Jersey School or Work-house, the Master of which had been appointed by them in their

corporate capacity; That such Master supplied the poor with Jersey for spinning, and paid them such prices as were allowed by the Master of the *Lincoln* Jersey School, and also paid women for teaching the poor children, and other poor of the town, the art of spinning; that the annual expenses of the Jersey School laid out by them (the Mayor and Aldermen) had often exceeded, but was never less than the produce of *Stone's* £700., viz. in repairing the School, finding wheels and reels, and allowing a stipend to the Master, in consideration of his teaching the poor to spin, and his loss sustained by spoiling and waste of Jersey; that many poor persons being employed by means of this Charity, were kept off from becoming a charge upon the parish.

CONSOLIDATED CHARITIES.

ADMIT they have received by their Chamberlains, the sums given by the said *Stone*, *Bethell*, *Clay*, *Johnson*, *Martin*, *Watson*, *Bishop White* and *Summers*, and that part of the said sums, viz. £1330, was in 1700 laid

out in purchase of lands in *Girton*, *Besthorpe*, and *South Scarle*, being *Copyhold Lands* of the Manor of *NEWARK*, and are let at about £56. per annum; and that the said Copyhold was surrendered by *Thomas Goodbourn* to one *Hacker*, in trust for the then Mayor and Aldermen: And that £500. given by *Summers* was, in conjunction with £550. of defendant's proper money, in their corporate capacity, laid out in the purchase of lands in *East* and *West Laughton*, in the county of Lincoln, and conveyed to them in their corporate capacity, by *Lease* and *Release*, dated the 16th and 17th of May, 1715, which said premises are let at £40. a year.

Notwithstanding these solemn decisions by the Court, much asperity and malevolence still continued between the late parties in the suit; many of whom lived several years after its determination, particularly the principal mover, *Dr. Wilson*, who survived the pronouncing of the Decree 34 years. In the year 1748, disputes ran very high concerning the due *number* of Churchwardens, some holding that the whole

of the four persons chosen on Easter Tuesday, were actually and severally Churchwardens; others, that only two of them were competent to that office, and that the remaining two were only capacitated to serve as *Sidemen*. * Much inkshed ensued, and several documents were published which are, even now, worthy of notice. Amongst the rest, one written by Mr. John Heron, a Churchwarden, in that year, seems to embrace every point in the squabble, the work is now becoming extremely scarce, and from the equity and unanimity which at this time preside over the Counsels at Newark, the subject matter thereof, bordering upon the obsolete; yet, *whatever has once happened, may again recur*: had Magnus ever conceived the idea that it would have been found necessary to call in the aid of a Lord High Chancellor to re-direct the current of his benevolence, from a perverted course, it is highly probable, Newark would not now have had to boast one of the noblest donations in the kingdom: Brown and Phillipot were not deficient in per-

* Parish Officers who assist the Church-wardens.

spicacity, but, could they have foreseen some occurrences which have come to pass, their Wills certainly would not have been so loosely worded as to admit of doubt, cavil or misconstruction. When this, our *very best of generations* shall have passed away, there may “*a king arise who knew not Joseph.*” Therefore as upwards of 70 years have elapsed since Mr. Heron’s treatise was ushered into the world, it is hoped that will be a sufficient apology for presenting the public with a new Edition.

AN ADDRESS

TO THE

Parishioners of Newark upon Trent.

Gentlemen,

THE VICAR having of late openly declared that *two of your three Churchwardens are but Sidemen*, we think it our duty as your officers, as well as our interest as Parishioners, to put you upon your guard, by representing the affair in its true light; being of the utmost importance to the peace and welfare of this parish. It is well known to all of you, that during the course of our office, we have insisted upon, and exerted the full rights and powers of Churchwardens, which we had not but from a full conviction that we were really such. The Vicar indeed and his Churchwarden affirm we are two of us *Sidemen*, and

the Vicar's Churchwarden has, in consequence, refused to act even with the Officer whom he allows to be a Churchwarden, because that Officer would not act with the Vicar's, unless also in conjunction with his fellow Churchwarden, chosen by the Parish. A state of the case in print we have judged the most likely to evince the truth, much preferable to all opportunities of public discourse, (though neither do we decline that) every person interested when most at leisure, may now become acquainted with and understand the truth. We are very far from insisting ourselves, or putting the parish to insist upon rights which belong not to them; being truly sensible the interest of every place is, that all persons entrusted, should exercise their respective powers, not encroach or trample upon the just authorities of each other.

THE method in this Parish of electing Churchwardens, has mostly been to chuse *two new* together with *two old*, or in other words the two juniors of the preceding year, who then entered as the seniors; and for collection

of the Church rates, the Parish, being very large, is divided into two districts, one whereof is gathered by the senior and the other by the junior Church-wardens. Also out of the money arising from the whole rates, the practice has generally been for the senior Church-wardens to make the disbursements. This we apprehend has given birth to the present dispute; but (as we hope to make it appear) without foundation.

UPON supposition that all the four *are* Church-wardens it is easy to imagine how this method came about. The Church-wardens had not, in our memory, to do with the Charity Estates until the late recovery of them from the body corporate, which has doubtless greatly added, as well to the business as to the importance of the Church-warden's office. When their only province was the proper affairs of that office, we are sensible, from experience, two of the Church-wardens could execute the office with greater ease than all the four can perform it now; the estates of *Magnus* and *Brown* (the greatest part whereof lies at a distance) having

found us more employment than all the branches of our office merely as Church-wardens. The case being thus formerly, it might be very natural, and for their own ease, to leave the chief management to the seniors. It is seldom in public affairs (in which no one is particularly interested) that any will take upon themselves more trouble than they necessarily must; also the first year of the Church-wardenship might instruct the juniors and better qualify them for the more active part in the year succeeding.

It appears by *Warner's* case in *Croke's* reports, that in the Parish of *All-Hallows, London*, the Parishioners used every year to elect Church-wardens, and that one who had been elected Church-warden is elected to continue a year longer and to be the upper Church-warden and another is chosen to him who is called the under Church-warden. Now it is very probable from the two year's continuance in office, the different appellations, and rising from the under to be the upper Church-warden, that the upper is usually the main acting

Church-warden of that Parish. But the under Church-warden, notwithstanding, is the other's fellow, and being such may equally intermeddle (if he see proper) in the affairs of the Church. The practice is now the same in regard to the Overseers of the Poor in our Parish, four persons are every Easter nominated to this office, two new are added to the juniors of the former year; the senior Overseers collect the *in* book, i. e. of the Parishioners living in the inner parts of the town, and the juniors collect the *out* book, and the money they have usually delivered over to the seniors, who have made the disbursements. But would any infer from hence that the juniors are not therefore Overseers of the Poor, or (which is the same thing) have not a right to act with the seniors in every branch of the office? Church-wardens, as such, are as well Overseers as the persons properly so called; yet how seldom is it that Church-wardens concern themselves in the affairs of the poor? By the general usage of most parishes the Church-wardens confine themselves to the Church, and the Overseers, only, provide for the poor. Yet if a Church-

warden will extend his cares into all the parts of his office, and act also on behalf of the poor, his authority cannot be disputed. But the junior Church-wardens of this Parish have not only collected the largest part of the Church rates, but have also done many other acts which belong to the Church-warden's office, and which not any law or canon enjoins or authorizes *Sidemen* to do. They collect through the Church and Parish upon charity briefs, and in the absence of the seniors, certify Poor's settlements, &c. It is also apparent from the entries of the spiritual court, that all the four Officers join in presentments; and of such offences which a *Sidemen* has not a right to meddle with, as, when a Parishioner refuses to pay his rate to the Church repairs. And, if the juniors were but *Sidemen*, it is very unlikely they would engage in so troublesome an office as that of collecting the Church rates, being part of the Church-warden's duty; if some were willing to do it, yet others would not, and this by breaking in upon, must necessarily have put an end to that usage. The names likewise of the seniors and the juniors (being

words of relation) imply them to be officers of the same rank with each other.

The next foundation we shall build upon, to shew we are all Churchwardens and of equal power, is the *Coucher*, or Parish Book, intituled, “ *A Coucher, or remembrance dedicated to the Wardens of the Church, for perpetual succession of the Acts of the Guardians thereof.*” This book begins with the accompt of the Churchwardens of the year 1626, (above six score years ago) and comes down to the present time (1748). We shall lay before you the stiles of every year’s accompt, entered in the book. That for 1626, being the first, is taken word for word, from the *Coucher*, in order to make appear the form of these stiles. From the others it was sufficient to present you with the names only, of the four Churchwardens, except where any thing remarkable occurred, and therefore it was judged necessary then to give the whole stile. But first, take the extracts from the *Coucher*, and then we shall subjoin some remarks naturally arising from the contents of the *Coucher-Book*.

A List of the Churchwardens from 1626.

1626.

The Accompte of *William Birkitt, William Barker, Michael Clipsham, and Henry Gray*, Churchwardens for the yeare past made before *John Standishe*, Maior, and the Aldermen, Inhabitants of the Towne of *Newarke upon Trent*, this second day of April, in the third yeare of the reign of our Sovereign Lord *Charles*, by the grace of God, of *England, Scotland, France, and Ireland*, &c. 1627.

1627.

Michael Clipsham,	}	Churchwardens.
Henry Gray,		
William Taylor, and		
Paul Wilson,		

1628.

Paul Wilson,	}	Churchwardens.
William Taylor,		
Thomas Tresse, and		
Thomas Somers,		

1629.

The Accompte of *Thomas Tresse, Thomas Summers, William Haslam, and William Ellis*, made before *Christopher Wilson*, Maior, and the Aldermen of the Towne of *Newark upon Trent*, the nine and twentieth of March, &c. 1630.

1630.

William Haslam,
William Ellis,
William Martin, and
William Idle,

1631.

William Idle,
Richard Dickens,
Robert Becke, and
John Johnson,

1634.

Robert Buckley,
John Marris,
John Shirtevante, & } Churchwardens.
William Watson,

1635.

John Shirtevante,
William Watson,
Thomas Smith, and } Churchwardens.
William Dalliewater,

1636.

Thomas Smith,
William Dalliewater,
Hercules Clay, and } Churchwardens.
William Baker,

1637.

Hercules Clay,
William Baker,
Jeffery Hebden, and } Churchwardens.
Robert Daintieth,

1638.

Jeffery Hebden,
Robert Daintieth,
Henrie Cam and } Churchwardens.
William Martin,

1639.

Henrie Cam,
William Martin,
Robert Wilson, and } Churchwardens.
William Barret,

1640.

Robert Wilson,
William Barret,
Marke Moore, and } Churchwardens.
John Hallam,

1641.

Marke Moore,
Robert Brownley,
George Reddish, and
Edward Newton, } Churchwardens.

1642.

George Read,
Edward Newton,
Thomas Hobman, &
John Martin, } Churchwardens.

1643.

Thomas Hobman,
John Martin,
John Queeingboro' &
Richard Herring, } Churchwardens.

1644.

John Queeingborow,
Richard Herring,
William Reason, &
Robert Gonison, } Churchwardens.

1645.

William Reason,
Robert Gonison,
George Wells, and
Roger Whitton, } Churchwardens.

1646.

George Wells,
Roger Whitton,
Henry Gill, and
William Hobman, } Churchwardens.

1647.

The Accompt of *William Hobman* and *Robert Becke*, surviveing Churchwardens, after the death of *Henry Gill* and *William Wombwell*, made in the parrish church of *Newark*, the third day of April, Anno Dom. 1648, before

Henry Cam, Maior, Henry Truman, Viccar, and the Aldermen and other the Inhabitants of the sayd Towne, for the yeare then ended.

1648.

Thomas Lambe,	}	Churchwardens.
Thomas Birch,		
Benjamin Wilson, and		
Matthew Jennison,		

1649.

Richard Clarke,	}	Churchwardens.
George Wood,		
Christ. Haslam, and		
Hugh Tresse,		

1650.

William Thompson,	}	Churchwardens.
Robert Hoyse,		
William Tuftin, and		
John Toler,		

1651.

The Accompt of *John Toler, William Pocklington, and William Trolove*, Churchwardens for the yeare past, made and taken the twentieth day of April, in the yeare of our Lord one thousande six hundred fifty and two, before *Francis Fitzwilliams*, Maior, the Aldermen and other Inhabitants of the sayde Towne.

Note, the last Item is in the words following. "They also crave allowance for Moneys which Mr. *William Tuftin* late Churchwarden, deceased, had in his hand at the time of his death as by his notes appeareth, 9*l.* 2*s.* 4*d.*

1652.

William Pocklington,	}	Churchwardens.
Nicholas Trolove,		
Jasper Lindley, and		
Richard Worsdale,		

1653.

Jasper Lindley, Richard Worsdale, John Barber, and Richard Parker,	}	Churchwardens.
---	---	----------------

1654.

The Accompt of *John Barber*, *Richard Parker*, *Thomas Burnet*, and *John Readyards*, Churchwardens for the yeare nowe ended, made the 27th day of Aprill, in the yeare of our Lord, 1655, before *Matthew Jennison*, Maior of the sayd Town, *Christopher Wilson*, *Jeffrey Hebdon*, and *Benjamin Wilson*, Justices of Peace within the said Towne; *William Graunt* and *Robert Collett*, new Churchwardens chosen to serve in that place, together with the said *Thomas Burnett* and *John Readyards*, and other Inhabitants of the sayd Towne then present, as followeth.

1655.

The Accompt of *Thomas Burnett*, *John Readyard*, and *Robert Collett*, Churchwardens, [*William Graunt*, their fellowe Churchwarden being absent] for the yeare now ended, made the two and twentieth day of Aprill, in the year of our Lord Christ, 1656, before *Christopher Wilson*, Maior of the said Towne, *Matthew Jennison*, *Samuel Hawkes*, Viccar, *William Birkitts* and *William Basledine*; the said *William Brown*, *William Cooke*, *William Birkitts* and *William Basledine*, new Churchwardens, then before chosen to serve in that place for the yeare following, other the Inhabitants of the said Towne then present, in the parish church there.

1656.

William Cooke, William Browne, William Birkitts, and William Basledine,	}	Churchwardens.
--	---	----------------

1657.

William Birkitts, William Basledine, Christopher Buckley, & William Parker,	}	Churchwardens.
--	---	----------------

1658.

Christopher Buckley, William Parker, John Marris, and Richard Hoys,	}	Churchwardens.
--	---	----------------

1659.

John Marris, Richard Hoys, John Girton, and Michael Herring,	}	Churchwardens.
---	---	----------------

1660.

John Girton, Michael Herring, Edward Armstrong, and John Gagge,	}	Churchwardens.
--	---	----------------

1661.

The Accompt of Mr. *Leveret Jennison* and Mr. *Hugh Tresse*, Churchwardens, for the yeare ending at Easter last, made the fourteenth daie of October, Anno Dom. 1662, *annog. Regni Regis Caroli Sedē 14.* before *Christopher Haslam*, Maior, *William Martin*, Alderman, *William Twentiman*, senior, *Robert Baley*, *George Beckbecke*, parishioners.

1662.

Leveret Jennison,
George Beckbecke,
William Martin,
William Haslam.

1663.

Mark Moore, junior, John Featley, Christopher Wilson, & Francis Whitton,	}	Churchwardens.
---	---	----------------

1664.

Christopher Wilson Francis Whitton, William Twentiman, & Dennis Coolinge,	}	Churchwardens
--	---	---------------

1665.

Robert Taylor,
Robert Wilson,
William Faux, and
Samuel Thornton.

1666.

William Bayly,
Samuel Clarke,
Goddard Dye, and
Stephen Thorpe.

1667.

Goddard Dye, Stephen Thorpe, Alexander Clarke, and Edward Smalley,	}	Churchwardens.
---	---	----------------

1668.

Alexander Clarke, Edward Smalley, William Glover, and Samuel Harvey,	}	Churchwardens.
---	---	----------------

1669.

William Glover, Samuel Harvey, Isaac Sherwin, and Edmund Small,	}	Churchwardens.
--	---	----------------

1670.

William Fisher, John Arnall, Matthew Alvey, and William Whitton,	}	Churchwardens.
---	---	----------------

1671.

Henry Cam, William Whitton, Andrew Kippis, and Richard Rawson,	}	Churchwardens.
---	---	----------------

1672.

Richard Rawson,
Andrew Kippis,
William Hobman, and
Thomas Goddard, } Churchwardens.

1673.

William Hobman,
Thomas Goddard,
Francis Cheetam, and
Samuel Spragging, } Churchwardens.

1674.

Richard Lambe,
Matthew Cumberland,
John Hoyes, and
Robert Wilson. } Churchwardens.

1675.

John Hoyes,
Robert Wilson,
John Swift, and
Valentine Draper, } Churchwardens.

1676.

John Swift,
Valentine Draper,
John Awfield, and
George Oats, } Churchwardens.

1678.

John Cheetam,
John Whalley,
William Rastall, and
William Walker, } Churchwardens.

1679.

William Rastall,
William Walker,
William Jackson, and
William Barlow, } Churchwardens.

1680.

William Jackson,
William Barlow,
Anthony Markham, and } Churchwardens.
Samuel Gold.

1681.

Anthony Markham,
Samuel Gold,
Francis Milnes, and } Churchwardens.
Solomon Bettison.

1682.

Francis Milnes,
Solomon Bettison,
William Pocklington, & } Churchwardens.
George Hunt,

1683.

William Pocklington,
George Hunt,
Robert Hoyes, and } Churchwardens.
Francis Whitton.

1684.

Robert Hoyes,
Francis Whitton,
Owen Gascoigne, and } Churchwardens.
Joseph Drake.

1689.

Mr. Robert Marris,
Mr. Matthew Alvey,
Mr. Thomas Newham & } Churchwardens.
Mr. Thomas Wilson.

1690.

Mr. Robert Marris,
Mr. Matthew Alvey,
John Cooke, and } Churchwardens.
John Tomlinson.

1691.

John Cooke, John Tomlinson, Bernard Wilson, and Thomas Summers.	}	Churchwardens.
--	---	----------------

1692.

Mr. Bernard Wilson, Thomas Summers, Edward Hobson, and Christopher Buckley.	}	Churchwardens.
--	---	----------------

1693.

Mr. Edward Hobson, Christopher Buckley, John Clayton, and Hugh Bernard.	}	Churchwardens.
--	---	----------------

1696.

The Accompt of *Mr. John Cole*, *Mr. Edward Callis*, and *Mr. Robert Brooke*, Churchwardens for the yeare ended at Lady-day last made and taken within the parish Church of *Newark upon Trent*, the first day of April, Anno. Dom. 1697, before *Mr. William Pocklington*, Mayor, *Mr. William Martin*, *Mr. Robert Marris*, and *Mr. Richard Read*, Justices of the peace and other of the Inhabitants of the said Borough.

1698.

Mr. Samuel Peete, Mr. John Clarke, Mr. Samuel Spragging & Mr. Thomas Gregg.	}	Churchwardens.
--	---	----------------

1700.

Mr. Samuel Legg, Mr. Gabriel Alvey, Mr. Richard Shipman, & Mr. Robert Marris.	}	Churchwardens.
--	---	----------------

1704.

Mr. John Taylor, Mr. Francis Clay, Mr. William Gascoigne, and William Twigg.	}	Churchwardens.
---	---	----------------

1705.

William Gascoigne,
William Twigg,
Benjamin Thompson, &
Bryan Cumberland, } Churchwardens.

1706.

Benjamin Thompson,
Bryan Cumberland,
Guido Dickinson, and
Richard Tongue, } Churchwardens.

1709.

John Bradshaw,
Robert Woggden,
John Flower, and
Richard Lovett, } Churchwardens.

1710.

John Flower,
Richard Lovett,
Matthew Derry, and
William Killinger, } Churchwardens.

1711.

Matthew Derry,
William Killinger,
Edmund Mower, and
Joseph Marris, } Churchwardens.

1712.

Joseph Marris,
Charles Wilson,
Richard Reade, and
Richard Hawding, } Churchwardens.

1713.

Richard Reade,
Richard Hawding,
Henry Martin, and
John Ausfield, } Churchwardens.

1714.

Francis Spragging Richard Parker, Edward Eastland, and Thomas Wilson,	}	Churchwardens.
--	---	----------------

1715.

Edward Eastland, Thomas Wilson, Joseph Lund, and Edward Smith,	}	Churchwardens.
---	---	----------------

1716.

Joseph Lund, Edward Smith, John Cheetam, and John Smith,	}	Churchwardens.
---	---	----------------

1717.

John Cheetam, John Cliffe, John Harrison, and Daniel Caparne,	}	Churchwardens.
--	---	----------------

1718.

John Harrison, Daniel Caparne, William Cooke, and John Twentyman,	}	Churchwardens.
--	---	----------------

1719.

William Cooke. John Twentyman, Mark Bernfather, and Thomas Gregg,	}	Churchwardens.
--	---	----------------

1720.

Mark Bernfather, Thomas Gregg, Thomas Johnson, Terwaite Gibson,	}	Churchwardens.
--	---	----------------

1721.

Thomas Johnson,	} Churchwardens.
Terwaite Gibson,	
Robert Fisher and	
John Pocklington,	

1722.

Robert Fisher, and	} Churchwardens.
John Pocklington,	
Thomas Haslam, and	
Stephen Bradshaw,	

1723.

Thomas Haslam, and	} Churchwardens.
Stephen Bradshaw,	
John Twentyman, jun.	
Richard Wilson,	

1724.

The Account of *John Twentyman*, jun. *Richard Wilson*, Churchwardens, *William Hoyes*, *Robert Spragging*, Sidemen, for the yeare ending at Easter, 1725, made and taken in the parish of *Newarke*, June, 1725, before Mr. *Benjamin Farnsworth*, Mayor, Mr. *Rastall* and Mr. *Marris*, Justices of the Peace, and Mr. *Bernard Wilson*, Vicar, and other Inhabitants of the said Town of *Newarke*.

1725.

Robert Spragging, and	} Churchwardens.
William Hoyes,	
Edward Wilson, and	} Sidemen.
Henry Fisher,	

1726.

Edward Wilson, and	} Churchwardens.
Henry Fisher,	
Thomas Milnes, and	} Sidemen.
James Tomlinson,	

1727.

Thomas Milnes, and	} Churchwardens.
James Thomlinson,	
John Clough, and	} Sidemen.
Francis Noble,	

1728.

John Clough, and	}	Churchwardens.
Francis Noble,		
Matthias Cumberland,	}	Sidemen.
Francis Marshal,		

1729.

Matthias Cumberland,	}	Churchwardens.
Francis Marshal,		
Samuel Spragging, and	}	Sidemen.
Thomas Wilson,		

1730.

Samuel Spragging, and	}	Churchwardens.
Thomas Wilson,		
Roger Pocklington, and	}	Sidemen.
Charles Dranfield,		

1731.

The Accompt of Roger Pocklington, and Charles Dranfield, Churchwardens, for the year ending at Easter, 1732.

1732, 1733, 1734, 1735, 1736.

William Handley, and	}	Churchwardens.
John Potter,		

1737.

The Accompt of John Potter, Churchwarden for the year ending at Easter 1738.

1738, 1739.

William Linthwaite, and	}	Churchwardens.
Samuel Foster,		

1740, 1741, 1742, 1743, 1744, 1745, 1746, 1747.

William Linthwaite, and	}	Churchwardens.
Thomas Milnes,		

We have here given you the stiles, or abstracts thereof, of every year which is enter-

ed in the parish book from 1626, the accompts of sixteen years having been omitted to be entered, *viz.* of 1632, 1633, 1685, 1686, 1687, 1688, 1694, 1695, 1697, 1699, 1701, 1702, 1703, 1707, and 1708; but for all these years except 1707 blanks are left in the respective places to enter the accompts upon. The accompt for 1707 (as appears by a memorandum) is not entered because of the extravagancies; but omitted to prevent evil examples to futurity.

The Church-wardens of the years 1629, 1630, 1631, 1662, 1665, 1666 and 1672, though all four named as passing the Church-wardens accompt, yet happen not to be called by their name of office, whereas the four officers of all the other years to 1723, inclusive are expressly stiled Church-wardens. This omission has occasioned a variance of our abstract of the above years from all the rest; we have given you at large the stile of 1629, being the first of those years, by which the variance appears to arise merely from a negligent omission of the word *Church-wardens* and not from other cause. These neglects (if to be so called)

might reasonably have been more than the few which have happened; for the *Coucher* being (as it is truly intituled) *a remembrance of the acts of the Church-wardens*, it was not necessary to have called them such in any one of the year's accompts, the thing so plainly bespeaks itself.

In the stile for 1647, it is observable that *Robert Becke*, though one of the two juniors, whom the Vicar pretends, in this dispute, to be but *Sidemen*, is expressly named as *one of the surviving Church-wardens* and appears there as passing his Church-warden accompt.

The accompt for the year 1651, is passed by only three Church-wardens, but it appears from the last item, that four Church-wardens were elected, one of the four having died in his office.

The stile of 1654, is extremely remarkable: it is the accompt of *John Barber*, *Richard Parker*, *Thomas Burnet* and *John Readyards*, Church-wardens, of whom the two latter

appear to be the junior Church-wardens, who were elected (according to the usual method) with two others for the year following: Now these two were *William Graunt* and *Robert Collett*, who were in 1635, the two juniors. On April 27th, 1655, (before which time the Church-wardens for 1655, were chosen) the Church-wardens, for the year preceding, pass their accompt before the Mayor and others, amongst them *William Graunt* and *Robert Collett*; which persons though the juniors are expressly named as *new Church-wardens chosen to serve in that place*, together with the said *Thomas Burnet* and *John Readyards*. NOTE, *William Graunt* and *Robert Collett*, are not only called Church-wardens, but are particularly mentioned, for the very reason that they were the new Church-wardens; before whom, as such, as well as the parishioners in general, the Church-warden accompt ought to be taken. Could any thing be penned stronger in support of the office of the four Church-wardens? But this is not the only instance, the stiles of 1657, 1658, and 1659, are all after the same manner, with this

weighty addition that for the year 1657, the then Vicar appears to be one of the persons who took the accompt of that year.

In the stile for 1655, *William Graunt* though the very junior Church-warden of that year, is singly called a Church-warden (being fellow Church-warden to the other). The accompt likewise appears to have been taken before the Mayor, Vicar, *the four new Church-wardens* and others.

It is very remarkable that from the year 1626, (with which the *Coucher* begins) unto the year 1723 inclusive, it expressly appears by the stiles of each year there were four Church-wardens, except in 1661 and 1696, for the former whereof but two Church-wardens and for the latter but three Church-wardens *pass their accompt*; yet we cannot but conclude, that in those years as well as all the others there were four Church-wardens, and that the officers absent were either dead, hindered by sickness or other cause from attending the accompt. But the entry of 1696,

determines clearly in favour of the parish, three Church-wardens equally contradict the notion of two *Sidemen*, and perhaps the Church-warden absent from that year's accompt might be the Vicar's Church-warden.

It is a remark vastly material, that the *Vicars* (betwixt *whom only* and the parish can arise this dispute) have, as well as the parishioners, very much attended at and taken these accompts *of the four Church-wardens*; *Dr. Mosely*, the Vicar allowed them from the year 1634, to 1641, both inclusive. *Mr. Truman*, the Vicar allowed the accompts for the years 1642, 1643, 1644, 1645, 1647 and 1648. *Mr. Hawkes*, the Vicar for 1655, 1656, and 1657. *Mr. White*, the Vicar (afterwards Lord Bishop of *Peterborough*) for 1660, 1662, 1663 and 1665. *Dr. Pearson*, the Vicar for 1666. *Mr. Smith*, the Vicar from 1669 to 1692 both inclusive, and for 1698 and 1700, *Mr. Stanfield*, the Vicar allowed the accompts for 1704, 1705, 1706 and 1713; and his successor, the present Vicar for 1721, 1722 and 1723.

BUT now behold, the stile of the accompt for so late a year as 1724, (being in the time of our present Vicar) is the very first which takes notice of *Sidemen*; but why must we believe the entry of that year against the united testimony of all the preceding years? Are we more able at this day to discover the truth than those who lived nearest to the time when the four Church-wardens were first constituted?

If therefore the question must be determined by old forms it is clear beyond dispute we are four Church-wardens. But the alterations of ancient forms is commonly attended by inconveniences, and often by absurdities. Consider what the accompt is, it is that of the Church-wardens; if then two of the four are *Sidemen*, is it not extremely ridiculous to join them in the matter with the Church-wardens? The *Sidemen's* accompt is what neither we nor any of you ever heard of; they have not to do with money affairs. You may see in the 90th Canon what the office of a *Sidemen* is [viz] to observe that the parishioners resort to

and behave reverently in the Church. This manner of entering *Sidemen* in the Church-warden accompt was used seven years and then discontinued; by reason, perhaps, of the impropriety of *Sidemen* passing that or any other accompt. But instead of restoring the ancient form of the stiles of 1731, the subsequent years contain the names of only two of the Church-wardens. Two changes therefore have been made within these few years both contrary to the old received forms.

In confirmation of the *Coucher*, we find upon a balk over the middle alley of the Church (conspicuous to the whole parish) the names of *Joseph Marris*, *Charles Wilson*, *Richard Reade*, and *Richard Hawding*, which have all of them conjointly the addition of Church-warden in the year 1713; Also (which is more strong) upon the great bell are the names of *Joseph Marris* and *Charles Wilson*, Church-wardens 1713, and upon the 7th or next bell the names of *Richard Reade* and *Richard Hawding*, Church-wardens 1713, for if the two last were no other than *Sidemen* it

had been very easy [being separated from the other two] to have so called them upon the 7th bell. But indeed the names of all four being put upon the balk, &c. is an evidence of their office; *Sidemen* having no more to do with Church repairs than with the accompt concerning those repairs.

Mr. Magnus makes not any mention in his deed of Ordinances what the number of Churchwardens was; yet from the nature of his trust it must appear there could not at that time have been less than four. This great donor wisely intended a proper balance in the management of his charities; but had the Vicar chose one Churchwarden and the parish only another, the Vicar must, in course, have had the sole power of his estates. The late decree in Chancery [as in Brown's estate] where it directs the calling in of two of the Churchwardens chosen by the parishioners, discovers a very prudent care; the Vicar would naturally have called in his own Churchwarden, therefore had he not been restrained, the balance could not possibly have been preserved.

And for this reason, the parishioners ought not to elect as any one of their Churchwardens, a person under the influence of the Vicar.

ANOTHER argument that the Churchwardens are four in number may be drawn from the like number of Overseers. In the year 1601, being the 43d of Queen *Elizabeth* an act was passed for relief of the poor and also four, three or two substantial householders [to be nominated by two Justices of the Peace] having respect to the proportion and greatness of each parish. Now could any step be more natural than to follow the number of Churchwardens in each parish? The greatness of the parish, which made the four Churchwardens necessary or convenient, would equally make so the same number of Overseers.

WE have likewise the opinion of the present Lord Chancellor in our favour, who in his decree (after hearing the proofs in the cause and the books relating to the parochial affairs) calls us the four Churchwardens, and this not casually but with great advice and delibera

tion; the decree, so far as it concerns the estates of *Magnus* and *Brown* being wholly founded on the reality of four Churchwardens. The Lord Chancellor's view was to pursue, as near as might be, the directions of the founders. Mr. Magnus, in particular had joined the Churchwardens in trust with others, had therefore two of the four officers been *Sidemen*, the decree had neither stiled them Churchwardens nor made them Trustees. Mr. Brown indeed does not mention the Churchwardens in his will, and yet the Chancellor takes notice of the Churchwardens chosen by the parishioners in regard to Mr. Brown's estate. But he added them to the trust, not as primarily concerned, only to be called in if the Mayor and Vicar should disagree, or one of them be absent; in neither of which cases could any thing be done without a provision of some other assistance. It is worth observation that the entry of *Sidemen* in the stiles of the Churchwardens accompt was begun before that Chancery suit commenced, and that the Vicar was himself a party to the suit.

THE customary day of election is Easter Tuesday, the parish clerk notwithstanding has always on Easter Sunday (to remind the parishioners) published a notice in the Church; and what is the notice that has been given? That the parishioners may meet to chuse Churchwardens, not one word of *Sidemen* having ever been mentioned. The parishioners then have assembled to elect and accordingly have elected persons to be Churchwardens, if so, how can these persons be called *Sidemen*? Such was the notice preceding our election, we were all elected and by the Spiritual Court admitted into the office of Churchwardens. We all at the same time laid our hands upon the book and took the Churchwarden's oath (given us by the Chancellor of the diocese) we took the oath which was offered, nor was it objected to as a new thing.

BUT, (for argument's sake) let us suppose a parish where more than two Churchwardens were never elected or heard of; yet if the parishioners shall find the largeness of concerns to require (and accordingly shall elect) four

Churchwardens, the Spiritual Court (we apprehend) has a discretionary power to admit and swear all of them into the office. An increase of inhabitants, addition of new trusts, &c. may render an augmentation necessary of the number of Churchwardens.

IF reason tell us that in every parish the Churchwardens should be as many as the Overseers of the poor (the Churchwardens being also entrusted with the Overseer's office) how unwarrantable must all endeavours be to deprive this parish of two of the four Churchwardens? Officers, who have the care not only of the Church and Poor (as in other parishes) but also of the Charity estates.

BUT this fancy that two of your officers are *Sidemen* will be found upon a review to contradict the very sense of mankind. Can we imagine the two juniors were elected and sworn *Sidemen*, and at the same time remember that in the Churchwarden's accompt they are constantly stiled Churchwardens, that as such they pass and before them the same

account is passed, that the Vicars have successively signed the accompts of the four Churchwardens, that the names of the juniors are set up in the Church as Churchwardens, that as such they have collected the Church-rate and money upon charity briefs, sign certificates, &c. that bills are presented by them with the other Churchwardens for not paying to the Church-rate, that notice has ever been given to elect Churchwardens, &c.? All these things are inconsistent with the notion of *Sidemen*; had the juniors been truly such, so known to be or esteemed, these usages and forms could never obtained or been so invariably continued.

THUS far in defence of that right which the parishioners have always exercised of electing three Churchwardens; but let us now consider what has been done by and what has been the power of all the preceding Vicars. It does not appear nor can any inference be drawn from the *COUCHER* that the Vicars of the parish have anciently nominated even one of the four Churchwardens neither (as we believe) from

the records of the Ecclesiastical Court. But if the former Vicars really have nominated a Churchwarden, it is evident by the *Coucher*, the person named was one of the juniors elected by the parish the year preceding. Even the present Vicar himself (inducted in the year 1719) followed the old custom many years of nominating out of the junior Churchwardens (chosen by the parishioners the year before) as is manifest by the succession of those officers. Hence it appears that Vicars could have little or no power from their nomination; for, if the Vicars, for form's sake, did nominate it was ever one whom the parish had chosen the year before. But the present Vicar is the first that has made it his practice to nominate a person not before elected by the parishioners; constantly the same person; who professes (as from a principle of duty) not to join in any one thing but as approved of by the Vicar. This innovation is attended with a very great acquisition to the Vicar's power beyond what any of his predecessors ever enjoyed. But we are far from stopping here; have not applications been made to several of you to elect likewise

all the other persons under his influence? But if the Vicars refuse to nominate as heretofore, one of the juniors first elected by the parish, or to trust any gentleman or tradesman from amongst yourselves (except the same person perpetually nominated) what confidence can induce you to elect such *your Churchwardens* as are dependant upon the Vicar, or to trust him more than he pleases to trust any of you? Nay, at the very time when he disputes your right of electing Churchwardens, and would reduce *even two of your three Churchwardens into Sidemen*. Ponder these things, consider the consequence and beware; think yearly of Easter Tuesday, and attend upon the interesting business of that day. Be jealous of your rights, be vigilant, and chuse them your officers who are willing and know how to serve you, and will have a frugal care of the Monies you shall entrust with them.

WE have now gentlemen proved from the *Coucher*, and by other arguments, that you have a right to elect three Churchwardens agreeably to the ancient practice of this parish;

and that until late you have in effect elected all four. We must now beg your patience to offer an observation or two of another kind, which may be of some use to the parish. In passing the Churchwarden accompts, the parishioners, till of late, have used to sign the accompt not in the *Coucher*, but upon a sheet of paper, which being signed, was the Churchwarden's discharge, and delivered to and kept by them as such; and a copy thereof was entered in the parish book to be a guide and direction to future Churchwardens. But the five last year's accompts have been allowed and signed by the parishioners in the *Coucher*, a method not at all proper or convenient, for if any articles be objected to, and disallowed, this must needs make great confusion in the entries. Neither is it safe for the Churchwarden who is to be discharged. Besides as the *Coucher* is in the custody only of the Churchwardens for the time being, if former officers have not their accompts but only in that *Coucher*, the parishioners may be often imposed upon in passing the Churchwarden accompt. Innovations and abuses are more

easily discovered by comparison of present accompts with former. It is observable by the stiles that until of late years the Mayor, Justices and Vicar, as such as well as the parishioners attended at the taking the accompts; settled the form and items thereof and after the same were allowed, transcribed them into the *Coucher* book; for this the ancient fee was 3s. 4d. but afterwards encreased to 6s. 8d. The Town Clerk's settling and entering the accompts was of great use to the parish, the items were better distinguished than of late, it is now frequently entered *Paid to A. B. as per bill*—which is not in the least instructive to succeeding officers; not only the name should appear, but also where and upon what account the same was laid out together with the workmen's wages and prices, as formerly was always done. This method of entry lays also a proper restraint upon the Churchwardens, should extravagancies escape observation upon passing the accompt, which is some times done negligently and in a hurry; yet the severer scrutiny of succeeding officers might make a discovery. Then for entering

records, men of the law are more used to the proper hands, it must be imagined that generally a Town Clerk would write a stronger and more legible character and in a less compass than a succession of persons chosen into the Churchwarden's office. The Town Clerk likewise being to settle the form of each item may check even the very first thoughts of engaging in exorbitances. They cannot then be concealed from the Town Clerk, he is interested as a parishioner and may urge the proper objections upon passing the accompt.

We are

GENTLEMEN,

Your most faithful servants,

JOHN HERON,
RICHARD HERRING,
WILLIAM MARTIN,

} Churchwardens chosen by
the parishioners.

Newark upon Trent,

March 9th, 1748.

GUILDS,
OR
ANCIENT CORPORATIONS.



THE word Guild is a Saxon term, signifying company or fraternity. Man is a gregarious animal, not a whit the more harmless for his *congregating*. Sheep flock together for the purpose of procuring *food*: Wolves herd together for the purpose of procuring *food* also, usually called prey. Why sustenance of the canine animal should be stigmatized by the epithet of prey, would perhaps puzzle a wiser head than that attached to the body of the present reader. Wolves were created, therefore, in order to preserve existence. Wolves must eat; it is rather more than suspected, were the flesh of those said Wolves adapted to our taste, they would then be

complimented by the terms, *congregating*, *flocking*, nay, to serve at a pinch *associating*; for people, in general, are wonderfully civil to any thing they are in the contemplation of biting. Interest, curiosity, or fear, will draw to the same focus the most discordant atoms in the *homo genus*. Hume, speaking of the Anglo-Saxons, perhaps points out as clearly the origin of combination as can possibly be conceived. "Among that military and turbulent people, so averse to commerce and the arts, and so little enured to industry, justice was commonly very ill administered, and great oppression and violence seem to have prevailed. These disorders would be increased by the exorbitant power of the aristocracy; and in their turn contribute to encrease it. Men, not daring to rely on the guardianship of the laws, were obliged to devote themselves to the service of some chieftain, whose orders they followed, even to the disturbance of the government, or the injury of their fellow citizens, and who afforded them, in return, protection from any insult or injustice by strangers. Hence we find, by the extracts which Dr.

Brady has given us from Domesday, that almost all the inhabitants, even of towns, had placed themselves under the clientship of some particular nobleman, whose patronage they purchased by annual payments, and whom they were obliged to consider as their sovereign, more than the king himself, or even the legislature. A client, though a free man, was supposed so much to belong to his patron, that his murderer was obliged by law to pay a fine to the latter, as a compensation for his loss; in the like manner as he paid a fine to the master for the murder of his slave.

Men who were of a more considerable rank, but not powerful enough, each to support himself by his own independent authority, entered into formal confederacies with each other, and composed a kind of separate community, which rendered itself formidable to all aggressors."

In process of time, men of still minor rank formed associations of this nature, and, after the coming in of the Normans it became cus-

tomary for the crown to grant incorporative charters to cities and towns for the purpose of the principal merchants and traders forming themselves into certain fraternities called *guilds* or *gilds*; these soon began to assume an aspect of higher authority, and, like churches and religious houses, each had its patron Saint. The principal at NEWARK, on record, were

The Guild of the Holy Trinity.

———— of the Virgin Mary.

———— of the Holy Richard de Newark.

———— of St. Peter.

———— of Mary Magdalene.

———— of Corpus Christi.

Whether the number of Guilds was such as to admit of an Alderman to be placed at the head of each, is uncertain; but in the Feoffment made by Magnus, the Alderman of the Town is stated, to be the Alderman of the Guild of the Holy Trinity, and the Aldermen of *Mary Mawdelyn*, *Our Ladie* and *Corpus Christi* Guilds are particularly specified.

The Alderman of *Trinity* Guild is also mentioned in Brown's Will. The Guilds were extinguished before the time of Phillipot executing his Testament.

All the incorporated companies in London were formerly styled Guilds, from whence the Hall denominated Guild-hall.

The term is now nearly obsolete, yet, at Preston, in Lancashire, every twentieth year a very grand jubilee is celebrated, called *Preston Guild*, whereon are artisan processions, somewhat resembling those at Coventry*. It commences with the last week in August and continues one month. The regular period of return will be in 1822.

* Vide P. 22.

INCORPORATION
OF THE
TOWN OF NEWARK.



In the third year of the reign of Edward the sixth, (1559) a Charter of incorporation was granted by that Monarch, under which it was governed by an Alderman and twelve Assistants.

LIST OF THE ALDERMEN.

ANTH. FORSTER,	1549, 3 E. 6.	William Leverit,	1558, 1 El.
William Phillipot,	1550, 4	Edward Kelsterne,	1559, 2
William Riggs,	1551, 5	John Brignell,	1560, 3
Hugh Kelsterne,	1552, 6	John Key,	1561, 4
Edward Sainton,	1553, 1 Mar.	Humphrey Taylor,	1562, 5
Robert Howes,	1554, 2	William Leverit,	1563, 6
Phillip Robinson,	1555, 3	William Robinson,	1564, 7
John Corbridge,	1556, 4	William Blank,	1565, 8
Richard Leverton,	1557, 5	Christopher Stow,	1566, 9

Edward Sainton,	1567, 10	El. Anthony Haslam,	1596, 39	El.
Edward Kelsterne,	1568, 11	Thomas Hartley,	1597, 40	
William Harrison,	1569, 12	Ed. Metherringham,	1598, 41	
William Standley,	1570, 13	Thomas Hobman,	1599, 42	
John Brignell,	1571, 14	Christ. Thompson,	1600, 43	
Thomas Bate,	1572, 15	William Parke,	1601, 44	
George Bridges,	1573, 16	Edward Death,	1602, 45	
William Leverit,	1574, 17	Henry Webster,	1603, 1 J. I.	
Christopher Stow,	1575, 18	Robert Brignell,	1604, 2	
Thomas Parker,	1576, 19	Christ. Jenison,	1605, 3	
George Thexton,	1577, 20	Robert Webb,	1606, 4	
Edward Kelsterne,	1578, 21	Peter King,	1607, 5	
William Harrison,	1579, 22	Ed. Metherringham,	1608, 6	
Christ. Jenison,	1580, 23	John Twentyman,	1609, 7	
Edward Brown,	1581, 24	Barthol. Martin,	1610, 8	
John Death,	1582, 25	Thomas Taylor,	1611, 9	
Thomas Bate,	1583, 26	John Brownlow,	1612, 10	
Anthony Haslam,	1584, 27	Henry Webster,	1613, 11	
George Bridges,	1585, 28	John Noble,	1614, 12	
Ed. Metherringham,	1586, 29	Richard Burkitts,	1615, 13	
Nicholas Goddard,	1587, 30	Thomas Jenison,	1616, 14	
Thomas Cross,	1588, 31	Robert Good,	1617, 15	
Thomas Herring,	1589, 32	Christ. Haslam,	1618, 16	
Brian Houlston,	1590, 33	Richard Herring,	1619, 17	
William Harrison,	1591, 34	Jn. Metherringham,	1620, 18	
William Parker,	1592, 35	Peter Smith,	1621, 19	
Christopher Jenison,	1593, 36	John Jenison,	1622, 20	
John Burton,	1594, 37	Thomas Hobman,	1623, 21	
William Standley,	1595, 38	John Brownlow,	1624, 22	

1625.

King Charles I. granted a new Charter to the Town of NEWARK, and instituted a body corporate by the name of the Mayor and Aldermen of NEWARK UPON TRENT, in the County of Nottingham. Henry Gill was appointed the first and original Mayor; the first twelve Aldermen were as under

John Brownlow,	Peter Smith,	John Standish,
John Noble,	John Jenison,	Henry Clifton,
Thomas Jenison,	Thomas Hobman,	Christ. Wilson,
Christopher Haslam,	Wm. Middlebrook,	Robert Outram.

They were empowered to have "a good and discreet man, learned in the laws of England, to be RECORDER."

A LIST OF THE MAYORS OF NEWARK.

HENRY GILL,	1625, 1 C. 1.	Peter Smith,	1633, 9 C. 1
John Standish,	1626, 2	Anthony Hobman,	1634, 10
Henry Clifton,	1627, 3	John Jenison,	1635, 11
Thomas Jenison,	1628, 4	Matthew Mercer,	1636, 12
Christ. Wilson,	1629, 5	Lancelet Thompson,	1637, 13
Christ. Haslam,	1630, 6	Thomas Greece,	1638, 14
John Noble,	1631, 7	John Johnson,	1639, 15
Edward Standish,	1632, 8	John Standish,	1640, 16

Thomas Atkinson,	1641, 17 C.1	George Birkbank,	1673, 14 C.2
Christ. Wilson,	1642, 18	Thomas Hodson,	1674, 15
Thomas Arnold,	1643, 19	Robert Martin,	1675, 16
Hercules Clay,	1644, 20	Isaac Sherwin,	1676, 17
Thomas Smith,	1645, 21	Dennis Cooling,	1677, 18
William Baker,	1646, 22	William Twentyman	1678, 19
Henry Camm,	1647, 23	William Hobman,	1679, 20
Lancelet Thompson	1648, 24	John Girton,	1680, 21
William Wilson,	1649, 25	John Marris,	1681, 22
Robert Wilson,	1650, 26	Richard Read,	1682, 23
Francis Fitzwilliams,	1651, 27	William Martin,	1683, 24
Jeffery Hebdon,	1652, 28	William Martin,	1684, 25
Benjamin Wilson,	1653, 29	William Rastall,	1685, 1 J. 2.
Matthew Jenison,	1654, 30	George Birkbank,	1686, 2
Christ. Wilson,	1655, 31	Robert Marris,	1687, 3
Matthew Newham,	1656, 32	Alexander Clark,	1688, 4
John Jenison,	1657, 33	Isaac Sherwin,	1689, 1 W.M.
William Martin,	1658, 34	John Whaley,	1690, 2
William Hobman,	1659, R. C.	William Twentyman	1691, 3
Charles Dennis,	1660, 1 C. 2	Matthew Alvey,	1692, 4
Robert Atkinson,	1661, 2	William Hobman,	1693, 5
Christ. Haslam,	1662, 3	Richard Rawson,	1694, 6
Richard Herring,	1663, 4	Richard Read,	1695, 1 W. 3.
Leonard Jenison,	1664, 5	William Pocklington	1696, 2
Hugh Treece,	1665, 6	Edward Hobson,	1697, 3
Edward Newton,	1666, 7	William Martin,	1698, 4
Robert Hoyes,	1667, 8	Solomon Bettinson,	1699, 5
William Brown,	1668, 9	Robert Marris,	1700, 6
John Marris,	1669, 10	William Snell,	1701, 7
William Martin,	1670, 11	Timothy Ellis,	1702, 1 Ann
William Basledine,	1671, 12	John Cooke,	1703, 2
Robert Gregg,	1672, 13	John Milnes,	1704, 3

Matthew Alvey,	1705, 4	Ann	Thomas Haslam,	1736, 10	G. 2
Samuel Rastall,	1706, 5	Benj. Farnsworth,	1737, 11		
Thomas Lunde,	1707, 6	Joseph Lund,	1738, 12		
Samuel Peete,	1708, 7	Francis Noble,	1739, 13		
Robert Marris,	1709, 8	William Hoyes,	1740, 14		
John Herring,	1710, 9	John Clough,	1741, 15		
Roger Pocklington,	1711, 10	John Pocklington,	1742, 16		
Solomon Bettinson,	1712, 11	Edward Smith,	1743, 17		
John Taylor,	1713, 12	Samuel Rastall,	1744, 18		
John Cooke,	1714, 1	G. 1	Thomas Killinger,	1745, 19	
John Milnes,	1715, 2	William Hoyes,	1746, 20		
Thomas Clark,	1716, 3	Edward Eastland,	1747, 21		
Edward Moore,	1717, 4	Richard Harrison,	1748, 22		
Samuel Rastall,	1718, 5	Thomas Haslam,	1749, 23		
Henry Martin,	1719, 6	John Twentyman,	1750, 24		
Christ Buckley,	1720, 7	Joseph Lund,	1751, 25		
Edward Eastland,	1721, 8	Francis Noble,	1752, 26		
Robert Marris,	1722, 9	William Wells,	1753, 27		
John Herring,	1723, 10	John Clough,	1754, 28		
Benj. Farnsworth,	1724, 11	Timothy Rastall,	1755, 29		
Joseph Lund,	1725, 12	Joseph Sikes,	1756, 30		
John Taylor,	1726, 13	Robert Spragging,	1757, 31		
William Hoyes,	1727, 1	G. 2	Samuel Twentyman,	1758, 32	
John Milnes,	1728, 2	Thomas Milnes,	1759, 33		
Thomas Wilson,	1729, 3	William Handley,	1760, 34		
Edward Smith,	1730, 4	John Smith,	1761, 1	G. 3.	
Samuel Rastall,	1731, 5	Thomas Haslam,	1762, 2		
Henry Martin,	1732, 6	John Twentyman,	1763, 3		
Christ Buckley, &	} 1733, 7	John Milnes,	1764, 4		
Joseph Lund,		Henry Milnes,	1765, 5		
Edward Eastland,	1734, 8	Timothy Rastall,	1766, 6		
Robert Marris,	1735, 9	Joseph Sikes,	1767, 7		

The Earl of Lincoln, and R. Spragging,	} 1768, 8 G 3	Thomas Bland,	1793, 33 G. 3
Samuel Twentyman,	1769, 9	David Stephenson,	1794, 34
Thomas Spragging,	1770, 10	Robert Buck, M. D.	1795, 35
William Handley,	1771, 11	Thomas Spragging,	1796, 36
Samuel Brooksby,	1772, 12	William Ffarmerie,	1797, 37
Thomas Haslam,	1773, 13	John Godfrey,	1798, 38
Richard Eastland,	1774, 14	Charles Moor,	1799, 39
John Ridgill,	1775, 15	George Lawrence,	1800, 40
Henry Milnes,	1776, 16	James Guthrie,	1801, 41
Robert Foster,	1777, 17	John Youle,	1802, 42
Samuel Sketchley,	1778, 18	William Jessop,	1803, 43
William Martin,	1779, 19	Samuel Sketchley,	1804, 44
Joseph Sikes,	1780, 20	Thomas Stansall,	1805, 45
David Stephenson,	1781, 21	Thomas Bland,	1806, 46
Samuel Twentyman,	1782, 22	William Parker,	1807, 47
Thomas Spragging,	1783, 23	Robert Buck, M. D.	1808, 48
William Handley,	1784, 24	Richard Fisher,	1809, 49
Samuel Brooksby,	1785, 25	William Ffarmerie,	1810, 50
John Godfrey,	1786, 26	Charles Moor,	1811, 51
George Lawrence,	1787, 27	Ed. Smith Godfrey,	1812, 52
James Guthrie,	1788, 28	James Dyson,	1813, 53
Henry Milnes,	1789, 29	William Hilton,	1814, 54
William Jessop,	1790, 30	William Fillingham,	1815, 55
Samuel Sketchley,	1791, 31	William Readett,	1816, 56
William Martin,	1792, 32	Thomas Bland,	1817, 57
		William Parker,	1818, 58

The Mayor is chosen annually on the 29th of September, and acts as a Justice of the Peace within the Borough, during his May-

orality, and retains the power the succeeding year. The senior Alderman, for the time being, has similar authority.

The present Charter was granted by Charles II. April 4th, 1677.

NAMES & RESIDENCE OF THE ALDERMEN,
IN 1819.

Samuel Sketchley, Castle-gate, opposite the Trent Bridge.

Robert Buck, M. D. Wilson-street, east corner house.

William Ffarmerie, Appleton-gate, the bottom house but one.

Charles Moor, Balderton-gate, south-west side, centre of
the house built by the late Rev. Dr. Wilson.

Thomas Stansall, Vid. Market-place.

Thomas Bland, Kirk-gate, north side opposite Middle-gate.

William Parker, Mayor, Middle-gate, first house, west side
north corner.

Richard Fisher, Balderton-gate, west wing of the house
occupied by Mr. Moor, Alderman.

Edward Smith Godfrey, North-gate, a large house on the
east side.

James Dyson, Vid. Market-place.

William Hilton, Middle-gate, second house, west side,
south end.

William Fillingham, Vid. Market-place.

William Readett, ditto.

RECORDERS.

- 1627, John Wood, of Woodborough.
 1645, Gilbert Boun, of Normanton, near Southwell, Ser-
 jeant at Law.
 1654, Phillip Laycock, of Woodborough.
 1680, William Rastall, of Newark.
 1686, Robert Lord Lexington, of Kelham.
 1693, George Cartwright, of Ossington.
 1723, William Cartwright, of Normanton, near Southwell.
 1748, John Heron, of Newark.
 1753, Robert Heron, of Newark.
 1754, Thomas Heron, of Newark.
 1770, Charles Mellish, of Blyth.
 1777, Sir Richard Sutton, Bart. of Norwood Park.
 1779, Charles Mellish, on his return from abroad.
 1794, Thomas Manners Sutton, of Kelham.
 1805, Job Charlton Brough, of Newark.
 1806, D'Ewes Coke, Esq.
 1811, John Balguy, Esq. Jun. of Nottingham.

PRESENT OFFICERS OF THE CORPORATION.

- REOCRDER, John Balguy, Esq. Jun.
 TOWN CLERK, ... William Edward Tallents, Esq.
 CONSTABLE, John Cartledge.
 CHAMBERLAIN, Robert Holmes.
 SERGEANTS AT MACE, Joseph Cropper and Robert Palmer.
 BELLMAN, John Armstrong.

It may not be improper, in this place, to make the reader acquainted with the very *honorable* means by which NEWARK became possessed of its *right honorable* Recorder in the foregoing list.

James II. not having the fear of the scaffold before his eyes, committed more acts of despotism, in his short reign, than any of his predecessors in double the time; amongst other *royal* amusements of that day, he was an adept at the knack of what he called “new modelling Corporations, viz. turning those members out who were not exactly subservient to his vile designs, and appointing in their place, *men more adapted to the complexion of the times.*

Accordingly, in the fourth year of his reign, taking advantage of a Charter he had previously been graciously pleased to impose upon them, the following emanation of *royal prerogative* was forthwith issued.

“At the Court at Whitehall* the 24th of February, 1687.

* His father was executed before this house only forty years before.

By the King's most excellent Matie and the Lords of his Maties most honorable privy Council.

Whereas by the Charter lately granted to the towne of NEWARKE upon TRENT in the countie of *Nottingham*, a power is rrserved to his Matie by his order in councell to remove from their employments anie officers in the said town, his Matie in councell is pleased to order and it is hereby ordered that *Robert Marris* Mayor and Alderman *William Martin*, *George Berkett*, *William Twentyman*, *William Hobman*, and *John Girton*, be and they are hereby removed and displaced from their aforesaid offices and places in the said towne of NEWARKE upon TRENT.

JOHN NICHOLAS.

THE KING'S LETTER.

James R.

Trustie and well beloved wee greet you well. Whereas wee have by order in councell thought fitt to remove *Robert Marris* from being Mayor of NEWARKE, *William Martin*,

George Berkett, William Twentyman, William Hobman and John Girton, from being Aldermen of our said Borough. Wee have thought fitt hereby to will and require you, forthwith to elect and admit our trustie and well beloved *Samuel Ellis* to be Mayor and one of the Aldermen, *Robert Heron, Gilbert Standish, William Welby, Timothy Ellis and William Haslum*, to be Aldermen of our Borough in the room of the persons above-mentioned, without administering unto them anie oath or oaths but the usual oath for the execution of their respective places, with which wee are pleased to dispense in their behalfe, and for so doing this shall be your warrant, and so wee bid you farewell. Given at our Court at Whitehall the 25th day of February 1687—8 in the fourth year of our reign.

By his Maties command,
SUNDERLAND."

To whom this letter was addressed does not appear; but in all probability the noble Lord was the "trustie and well beloved" al-

luded to, as he had been previously appointed by the infamous charter before mentioned. At the revolution the dispossessed Aldermen were restored to their rank.

It is not unworthy of remark, that the persons mentioned in the letter had their appointment limited to the feast of St. Michael then next ensuing. The charter then named Henry Saville, Esq. John Marris, William Baseldine, George Burbeck, Robert Marris, Isaac Sherwin, William Twentyman, William Hobman, John Girton, Richard Read, William Rastall, and Alexander Clark, Aldermen for life, *unless removed for ill behaviour, or any reasonable cause*. It is not difficult to conceive who were to be the judges of that ill behaviour and reasonable cause. Robert Lord Lexington was appointed Recorder for life, also John Hobman, Town Clerk during good behaviour; a power was likewise given to the Recorder to appoint a deputy for the time being. Then follows a provision that any or all of these corporators and their successors, shall be *at all times removeable at the King's*

pleasure under the privy seal. A power is then given of chusing two representatives to parliament to the Mayor, Aldermen, Freemen, and Freeholders of forty shillings per annum. The reason for James' determination to abridge the right of election in the borough of NEWARK, and for his solely appointing to all the offices of the Corporation, without leaving any option to the Mayor, and Aldermen, was to procure the return of such persons only to parliament, as he imagined most likely to concur in the measures he had in contemplation to pursue. And that the preference given to Robert Lord Lexington by the court assayers to the prejudice of the Marquis of Newcastle, appeared to be that the latter, as afterwards proved to be fact, was suspected of being composed of *Prince's Metal*.

REPRESENTATIVES IN PARLIAMENT

FOR THE

BOROUGH OF NEWARK.



It is conjectured that previous to the reign of Charles the first, NEWARK returned only one member, for it is upon record, so early as 1592, (33 Eliz.) Mr. Hollis and Sir Gervas Markham were candidates in opposition. The family of Markham, from its influence, by property, generally supplied the borough, with that, then expensive commodity, each place being obliged to pay their representatives, generally at the rate of five shillings per day:* the regular series opens as follows.

* Wages of this description do not appear to have been absolutely stationary, as in 14 Ed. III. (1341) *Robert de Manners*, ancestor of the present Duke of Rutland, and Sir *William Felton* received 23s. 4d. for 58 days attendance

1661. Being the first Parliament of Charles the second, Sir Richard Rothwell and Sir George Markham were elected.
1689. The first Parliament of William and Mary, George Saville, of Rufford, and the Honorable Conyers Darcey.
1700. John Raynor and James Sanderson were declared by a vote of the House of Commons to be the sitting members; and Sir Francis Molineux, who had been returned by the Mayor, not to have been duly elected.
1707. James Sanderson and John Digby.
1710. Sir Thomas Willoughby, of Woollaton, and Richard Newdigate, of Newark.
1711. Sir Thomas Willoughby being called up to the House of Peers, by the title of Baron Middleton of Middleton, in the county of Warwick; he was succeeded by the Honorable Brigadier General Sutton.

each as representatives of the County of Northumberland; this was somewhat below the usual rates; but perhaps labour was then, as now, cheaper in the north than the south.

1713. Brigadier General Sutton and Richard Newdigate.
1714. The first Parliament of George the first, Brigadier General Sutton and the Honorable Conyers Darcey, who appear to have continued till
1723. When Brigadier General Sutton and Sir Mathew Jenison were returned.
1727. Brigadier General Sutton and the Honorable James Pelham.
1734. The same persons re-elected.
1737. Brigadier General Sutton dying he was succeeded by Lord William Manners.
1741. Lord William Manners and Job Staunton Charlton of Staunton were elected and served in this and the ensuing Parliament.
1754. John Manners, the eldest son of Lord William, and Job Staunton Charlton.
1761. The latter retired, and John Manners and Thomas Thoroton were returned.
1768. John Manners and the Right Honorable John Shelley.
1774. George Sutton, the eldest son of Lord George Sutton and Major General Sir Henry Clinton.

1780. George Sutton, gave place to his father the Right Honorable Lord George Sutton, who, with Major General, then Sir Henry Clinton, Knight of the Bath, was returned.
1783. John Manners Sutton, the second son of Lord George, on the decease of his father was elected.
1784. John Manners Sutton and the Right Honorable Constantine John Lord Mulgrave.
1790. John Manners Sutton and Lieutenant Colonel William Crosbie.
1796. John Manners Sutton declined in favour of his younger brother Thomas Manners Sutton, who, with Colonel Mark Wood, was returned.
1797. Thomas Manners Sutton re-elected, on vacancy by accepting an office under the Crown.
1802. Thomas Manners Sutton re-elected on the same occasion.
1802. At the general election, Thomas Manners Sutton and Admiral Sir Charles Morris Pole.

1805. Thomas Manners Sutton again vacated,
and Henry Willoughby was elected.

1806. General Cotton and Henry Willoughby.

1812. General Cotton and Henry Willoughby.

1814. General Cotton being called to the
House of Peers, by the title of Lord
Combermere, George Hay Dawkins
Pennant was elected.

1818. Henry Willoughby and General Sir
William Henry Clinton.

ANCIENT

TOPOGRAPHY OF NEWARK.



It has been before hinted that **NEWARK**, during the Saxon Heptarchy, was not a place of much consequence or extent and it may be collected from *Doomsday Book*, that at the Norman invasion some English cities appear to be little better than villages of the present day. Even York, although it was always the second, or at least the third, city in England, and the capital of a great province, contained but 1418 families. In Norwich were 738 houses, Exeter 315, Ipswich 538, Northampton 60, Hertford 146, Canterbury 262, Bath 64, Southampton 84, Warwick 225. As **NEWARK** did not hold rank with these places, it may be fairly inferred the size and population was inferior to most if not all of them. It is

observable that although the number of inhabitants and of course of dwellings, has prodigiously increased within the last century, nevertheless the ichnography has been much the same for the six last centuries, till within a few years past, the greater part of the present streets still retaining or nearly, their original names.

POTTER-DIKE, NOW LOMBARD-STREET.

Called by Docter Stukely, *Pottor's-ditch*, and supposed by him to be even of *Roman* extraction; but the reader may attach whatever degree of credit to the idea he thinks proper.

BALDERTON-GATE.

A Messuage in this street was given by John Durant, of NEWARK, to Hugh de Shelton, son of Robert de Flintham, by deed dated 26 Ed. I. A. D. 1298.

BARNBY-GATE.

In the same year, Roger de Montford and Margaret his wife received a grant from William de Scampton, of all his right in a Messuage in *Barnby-gate*.

STODEMERE-STREET.

The Procurator of the Guild of St. Peter, Simon de Botisford, with the consent of his brethren, granted to Robert de Morton, a Messuage in *Stodemere-street*, in NEWARK, 9 Ed. III. A. D. 1335.

MIDDLE-GATE.

Richard Brown, of NEWARK, released by deed to William de Storkum, a Messuage and two Shops in this Street, 31 Ed. III. A. D. 1357.

CARTER-GATE.

Robert de Burton, Vicar of Wigtoft, Linc. granted to William Ansell, Vicar of Stoke, one Messuage in NEWARK, in the Carter-gate, 1 R. II. A. D. 1377.

CASTLE-GATE.

This Street is probably nearly as ancient as the edifice from which it takes its name, it is however on record that Richard Hallam, of Retford, and others did grant unto Robert Brown, a Messuage in *Castle-gate*, lying between the Castle of the Lord Bishop of Lincoln, and a Messuage of the *Holy Trinity* to the south, the King's highway, called Castle-

gate, to the east, and the River Trent on the west, 13 Hen. VIII. A. D. 1522.

This Estate in the year 1532, was devised by the grantee, in conjunction with numerous others, to Trustees, for charitable uses and sold under the Act of Parliament of 1773.

BEAMOND.

Vid. Brown's Schedule, A. D. 1532.

NORTH-GATE.

Thomas Wheatley, of South Scarle, released to Robert Markham and others, a Messuage in NEWARK, in a street called North-gate, 25 H. VIII. A. D. 1534.

MILN-GATE.

William Molyneax, of Hawton purchased of Richard Whalley of Shelford, one messuage in Milne-gate Newark, 32 H. VIII. A. D. 1651.

PARISH-LANE.

Vid. Johnson's Donation, 1655.

KIRK-GATE.

Vid. St. Leonard's Hospital Chief Rents, A. D. 1605.

APPLETON-GATE.

Vid. Chapman's Donation, A. D. 1619.

Although not any documents of higher antiquity have been obtained on behalf of the two last mentioned streets nevertheless the former in respect of situation, and the latter from the circumstance of the religious houses, claim considerable observation.

CODDINGTON-LANE.

Vid. Phillipott's Schedule.

OBLITERATED SITUATIONS.

Coke-rowe,	}	Vid. Brown's Schedule.
Saffern-yard,		
Cont-croft,		

Pavement, Vid. Phillipott's Schedule.

ANCIENT INNS.



SARACEN'S HEAD, MARKET-PLACE.

- 1341. (14 Ed. III.) A **RELEASE** by William Burnack of the whole of the said Inn.
- 1399. (22 R. II.) **FEOFFMENT** of part of the said Inn, by William de Leek, Simon de Leek, John de Leek, and Richard de Wakefield, to Thurlby and Aylston.
- 1399. **FEOFFMENT** by Thurlston and Aylston, to Sir John Leek and Richard de Wakefield.
- 1399. **RELEASE** from Roger de Bildesthorpe to Richard de Wakefield, of his right in part of the said premises.
- 1404. (5 Hen. IV.) **FEOFFMENT** by John de Bildesthorpe and Emma his wife, to Sir John Leek, John de Wakefield, and Richard de Wakefield of the said Inn.

1405. (6 Hen. IV.) **LEASE** from Sir John Burnack to John Greene of his greate inne, from the Market Stede to Potterdyke, rent eleven Marks sterling.
1442. (20 Hen. VI.) **FEOFFMENT** by Richard Wakefield, to certain persons of his part of the Saracen's Head Inn.
1461. (1 Ed. IV.) **GRANT** by Thomas Wakefield to the Lord Abbot of Welbeck, of forty shillings rent out of his part of the Saracen's Head Inn, and other Messuages in Newark.
1485. (1 Hen. VII) **LEASE** by A. Frecheville to Richard Botteral of the Saracen's Head, at the yearly rent of ten pounds.
- (— Hen. VII.) **CONVEYANCE** by Ann Frecheville to — Revel, of Oggston, of the Saracen's Head Inn.
1538. (29 Hen. VIII.) **CONVEYANCE** by Martin Richardson to Richard Lucas, of one third part the said premises.
1564. (6 Eliz.) **LEASE** from John Revell of Shirland Lodge, to Hugh Byrkit and Elizabeth his wife, of two parts of the Saracen's Head Inn, together with

some land for the term of twenty-one years, excepting a certain shop, part of the said premises, in the possession of John Twentyman.

1584. (26 Eliz.) CONVEYANCE of two parts of the Saracen's Head Inn, by John Revell of Mansfield, to Peter Lucas, eldest son of the before mentioned Richard Lucas.

1590. (32 Eliz.) CONVEYANCE of a part of the Saracen's Head Inn, adjoining the Market-place, by Bryan Lucas, son of Peter Lucas, to John Twentyman.

1592. (34 Eliz.) CONVEYANCE of the remainder by the same to the same.

The Saracen's Head Inn continued in different branches of the family, till the year 1720, when it was sold by John Twentyman to John Herring, who in the succeeding year rebuilt and devised it to his second son John Herring, from whose widow it devolved to her only daughter Arabella, the wife of the Rev. John Ridghill, by whom it was conveyed to James Clark, the then occupier, in 1784; soon after

which it was sold to the Duke of Newcastle, in whose family the proprietorship now remains.

On the retiring of Mr. Clark in 1784, Mr. William Thompson, who had for some years occupied the Saracen's Head at Southwell, became tenant to these premises, which he continued to hold much to the satisfaction of the public, until Lady-day, 1819, when he quitted the bustle of an active life in NEWARK for the rural scenes of Winthorpe. It was to this place Colonel John Hutchinson was removed subsequent to the brutal treatment received by him at the *Talbot*.

A modern writer, transcribing from the Harleam Miscellany, and speaking of this circumstance, says, " Sir Francis Leek and Cecil Cooper, *were the active agents of government in this disgraceful imprisonment, though the latter of the two mixed the humanity of a gentleman in his treatment of the prisoner, with the violence of a determined courtier.*" If credit may be allowed to the Colonel's widow, Mrs.

Lucy Hutchinson, who wrote the life of her husband, whilst the transaction was still clear in memory, this charge of *active agency* against Mr. Cooper is not strictly correct; as the matter particularly attaches to Newark, it is presented to the reader *verbatim*. “ While these poore people (speaking of some nonconformists) were in prison, the collonell sent them some mony, and as soon as their time was expired, Mr. Palmer came to Owthorpe to give him thanks, and preacht there one Lord’s day. Whether this were taken notice of is not evident, but within a short time after, upon the Lord’s day, the 11th of October, 1663, the collonell having that day finisht the expounding of the Epistle to the Romans to his household, and the servants being gone out of the parlour from him, one of them came in and told him souldiers were come to the towne. He was not at all surpris’d, but stay’d in the roome till they came in, who were conducted by Atkinson, one of those Newark men, who had so violently before prosecuted him at the parliament, and he told the collonell he must goe along with them, after they had searcht

the house; for which the collonell required their commission, which at the first they say'd they need not shew, but after they shew'd him an order from Mr. Francis Leke, one of the deputy lieftenants, forthwith to repayre to his house, to search for and bring away what armes they could find, and to seize his person. All which they did, and found no armes in the house, but four birding gunns, that hong open in the kitchen, which being the young gentlemen's, at that time they left. It was after sunsett when they came, and they were at least two howers searching every corner and all about the house, and the collonell was not at that time very well in health, and not having been for six months before on horseback, had neither horses nor saddles at that time in the house; the coachman was also gone away, and the coach horses turned out, and it was as bitter, a stormie, pitchie, dark, blacke raynie night, as anie that ceme that yeare; all which consider'd, the collonell desir'd that they would but stay for the morning light, that he might accommodate himself: but they would not, but forc'd him to goe then allong with them, his

eldest sonne lending him a horse, and also voluntarily accompanying him to Newark, where, about foure of the clock in the morning, he was brought into the *Talbott*, and put into a most vile roome, and two souldiers kept guard upon him in that roome.

And now what thy ayl'd wee knew not, but they were all seiz'd with a panick feare, and the whole country fiercely allarum'd, and kept at Newark many dayes at intollerable charges, and I thinke they never yett knew what they were sent for in to doe, but to guard Coll. Hutchinson; who being at first put into a roome that look'd into the streete, was remoov'd after into a back roome, worse, if worse could be, and so bad that they would not lett the Duke of Buckingham's footemen lodge in it: and here he continued, no man comming at him nor letting him know why he was brought in. The next day Mrs. Hutchinson sent him some linnen, and as soone as the man came, *Tomson*, the host of the inne, would not suffer him to see his master, but seiz'd him and kept him prisoner two days. Mr. Thomas

Hutchinson had a mare which the inn-keeper had a desire to buy, and his father persuaded him to lett him have her worth mony, who thereupon agreed on the price, only *Tomson* desir'd him to lett him trie the mare six miles, which he condescended to, upon condition that if *Tomson* ridd the mare above six miles he should pay the mony for her, and furnish Mr. Hutchinson with a horse home, or to my Lord of Newcastle's, or any other occasion he had while he was at Newark. Upon this bargain *Tomson* had the mare, but instead of going but six miles, led a greater partie of horse than those who first seized the colonell, to Owthorpe, and coming in after sunsett, to the affright of Mrs. Hutchinson and her children, againe searcht theirhouse more narrowly if possible than at first, with much more insolent behaviour, although they found no more than at first; but they tooke away the birding gunns they had left before, and from Owthorpe they went to Nottingham, where they tooke one captain Wright and lieftenant Franck, who had bene Lambert's agitant-generall, and brought the poore men to Newark, where

they are yett prisoners, and to this day they know not why.”*

“ When *Tomson* came back, Mr. Hutchinson, out of the window, spied his owne gunne, which some of the men had brought in, and soone understood that this rogue had made use of his owne horse to plunder him. At night *Tomson*, the host, came up into the colonell’s chamber, and behaved himself most insolently, whereupon the colonell snatched up a candlestick and lay’d him over the chaps with it, whereupon Mr. Leke, being in the house, and hearing the bustle, with others, came in with drawne swords, and the collonell tooke that opportunity to tell him, that he stood upon iustification, and desired to know his crime and his accusers, and that till then he was content to be kept as safe as they would have him, but desired to be delivered out of the hands of that insolent fellow, and to have accommodation fitt for gentleman; which

* This shews the history was written while the events were recent.

when they saw he would not be without, for he would eat no more meat in that house, they after two days removed him to the next inne, where he was civilly treated, with guards still remaining upon him."

"The 19th of October Mr. Leke, with a party of horse, carried the collonell to the Marquesse of Newcastle's, who treated him very honorably; and then falling into discourse with him, "Collonell," sayth he "they say you desire to know your accusers, which is more than I know." And thereupon very freely shew'd him the Duke of Buckingham's letter commanding him to imprison the collonell and others, upon suspition of a plott, which my lord was so fully satisfied the collonell was innocent of, that he dismiss him without a guard to his owne house, only engaging him to stay there one weeke, till he gave an account to the counsell, upon which he was confident of his liberty."

"The collonell thus dismiss, came home, and upon the 22nd day of October, a party of

horse, sent only with a wretched corporall, came about 11 of the clock with a warrant from Mr. Leke, and fetch'd him back to Newark, to the inne where he was before, Mr. *Twentyman's*, who being still civill to him, whisper'd him as soone as he allighted, that it was determined he should be close prisoner; whereupon the collonell say'd he would no more pay any centinells that they sett upon him, yett they sett two hired souldiers, having now dismiss the county, but the collonell forbade, the inne to give them anie drinke, or anie thing elce upon his account. The next day, being the 23d, Mr. Leke came to him and shew'd him a letter from my lord Newcastle, wherein my lord writ that he was sorry he could not persue that kindnesse he intended the collonell, believing him innocent, for that he had receiv'd a command from Buckingham to keepe him close prisoner, without pen, inke, or paper; and to shew the reallity of this, with the order he sent a copie of the duke's letter, which was also shew'd the collonell; and in it was this expression, "*that though he could not make it out as yett, he hop'd*

he should bring Mr. Hutchinson into the plott." Mr. Leke having communicated these orders to Mr. Hutchinson, told him he was to goe to London, and should leave him in charge of the maior of Newark."

"After Mr. Leke was gone, the maior, one Herring, of Newark, a rich, but simple fellow, sent the iayler to Mr. Hutchinson, to tell him he must goe to his house; which the collonell refusing to doe voluntarily, without a mittimus from some magistrate, the maior sent five constables and two souldiers, who by violence, both forc'd the collonell out of his quarters, and into the iayle without any legall committment, although the collonell warn'd both the iayler and the men of the danger of the law, by this illegall imprisonment. The collonell would not advance at all into the prison; into which the men would faine have entreated him; but when they saw they could not perswade, they violently thrust him in,*

* This prison and Butter Cross, stood about ten yards from the end of the house now occupied by Mr. Andrews, towards the Kingston Arms, on its removal, a house on the

where the iayler afterwards used him pretty civilly; but the roome being unfitt for him, he gott cold and fell very sick, when, upon the 27th of October, Mr. Leke, with the marquesses secretary came to him, and found him soe, and acquainted him, that the marquesse had receiv'd expresse orders from the king, to send him up in safe custody to London. Mr. Leke finding him so ill, was so civill to permitt him to goe by his owne house, which was as neare a road, that he might there take accommodations for his iourney, and be carried up at more ease, in his owne coach. The same 27th day, att night, his house at Owthorpe was againe searcht, and he and his wife being abroad, all their boxes and cabinetts broken open, and all their papers rifled, but yett for all this they could find nothing to colour their iniustice to him."

"Having been falsely and illegally imprison'd, from six of the clock on friday night

Dry-bridge was used for that purpose. Vid. Phillipott's valuation. This continued till the erection of the new gaol, in 1786.

the 23d of October, till ten of the clock in the morning October the 28th, he was then, in order to his going to London, brought by *Beck* the iayler to *Twentyman's* the inne, from whence he was hal'd, to stay there till a commanded party of the county horse came to guard him to London. But one devision of the county who had warrants sent them, not comming in, Atkinson sent into that part where the collonell liv'd, and his owne neighbours comming slowly and unwillingly to that service, he was forc'd to stay there all that day till night in the custody of the iayler. At night, when he was in bed, the maior being drunke commanded him to be carried back to the iayle, but the iayler, weary of his drunken commands, sat up with two souldiers, and guarded him in the inne."

"The next day the partie not being come in, a meane fellow, that was appointed to command the collonell's guard, one corporall Wilson, came and told him that he must not goe by his owne house, nor have the privilege of his coach, but be carried up another

way, whereupon the collonell sent to Atkinson to desire him he might not be denied that civillity Mr. Leke had allowed him, but he was so peevish and obstinate that the collonell was sending his sonne post to the Marquesse of Newcastle, to complain of his mallitious inhumanity, who would have forc'd him on horseback without any accomdation, when he was so ill that he could not have ridden one stage without manifest hazard of his life; and yett Mr. Cecil Cooper and Mr. Whalley, though iustices and deputy lieftenants, *could not prevaile with him*, till he saw the collonell as resolute as himselfe; and then at last, by their mediation (wherein Mr. Cecil Cooper did something redeeme his former causeless hatred, which made him plunder the house, and deteine the plunder when it was ordered back).* The collonell, about sunsett was sent out of Newark, with those horse that were

* This occurrence happened in December 1660, but it is not to be understood that Captain Cooper was present at the transaction; though it must be confessed Lieutenant Broughton and Cornet Andrews, with the company were under his orders.

come in, to stay for the rest at his own house. Thus the collonell tooke his last leave of Newark."

The treatment Colonel Hutchinson received during his confinement at NEWARK has certainly the appearance of harshness in the extreme; but it must be recollected, the virulence of party spirit was, by revulsion, at this time in its full operative malignity: the powers of NEWARK had now in their hands the man who once was the very life and soul of their neighbouring opponents, he who baffled their repeated attempts upon the Castle at Nottingham, whose name was to be found prominent on the list of those who sat in judgment upon their favorite Charles and who was one of the actual Commissioners under whom the articles of capitulation were drawn up, which submitted to an enemy their native town and maiden castle, and though, without the least doubt, they were as *Men*, humane, hospitable and benevolent, as *Christians* charitable and forgiving and as *Soldiers* generous and brave; nevertheless to the eye of the

partizan magnanimity ever appears arrayed in the garb of folly.

THE TALBOT, IN CARTER-GATE.

1341, (14 Ed. III.) Henry de Edwinstowe and Robert his brother did grant, by the king's licence, unto the Prior and religious men of the priory of Newsted in Shirewood, the manor North Muskhams, together with the appurtenances of all kinds, including villains, &c. also two tofts in the parish of Newerck, and a certain inn there known by the name of *Vertagus*, to support two priests in the said religious house.

Although it is highly probable the present house of entertainment in Carter-gate known by the name of the Talbot stands on the site of the old inn, yet at that time it could not have obtained such appellation, as the family of Talbot was not ennobled till the 20 Hen. VI. (1442) and of course not entitled to use those heraldic supporters, from which the animal

usually called Talbot took its rise: besides Vertagus, or the Tumbler, is of a very different genus, being of the greyhound tribe, and now degenerated into what is called the lurcher, nevertheless the front of the ancient inn might have exhibited that sign, as they were, in those days, dogs of the highest notoriety.

The above recited gift of the premises in **NEWARK** is liable to some doubt, for, the Rufford Register which contains the grant of Muskham by the Edwinstowe's and fifteen other deeds of the like nature to the priory, is entirely silent on that head.

WHITE HART, IN THE MARKET-PLACE.

1413, (14 Hen. IV.) By **DEED**, Adam Creymars de Newark, and Amicia his wife, gave to Walter their son and Johanna his wife, daughter of Roger de Myerton and Johanna his wife, all that house known by the name of the *White Hart, in the Market Stede of Newark, and passing backward to the*

street called 'Carter-gate in the same, abutting, on the north, upon the house of Gregory Barton, and on the west on the shop of Robert Scuffin.

The original house is still standing, though probably reduced by sales at different times; the shop adjoining, to the west, now in the occupation of Messrs. Hilton and Chambers, is in the same style of building and may be held as a part of the dissevered premises. The inn is now the property of Lord Middleton, and occupied by Mr. Robert Crampert.

SWAN AND SALMON, IN CASTLE-GATE.

1521, (12 Hen. VIII.) It is said an inn known by the same name and on the site of the present house, was specified to be the southern boundary of a Messuage conveyed, under a deed bearing this date, by Richard Haslam, with Agnes his wife and Agnes Moisley,* to Robert

* Vid. page 29 and 35.

Browney, Esq. If Mr. Browney received *Livery of Seisin* in the literal sense, perhaps the premises, whatever might have been the pecuniary consideration, would not be found too cheap; but this seems to be recapitulation of the conveyance to Robert Brown.

ANCIENT PAVING.



IN common, with most of the towns in England, NEWARK appears to have been immersed in mud or enveloped by dust till the 27th year of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, A. D. 1585, when an act of parliament was passed for paving the streets of this place. Perhaps cleanliness, in those days, might have been looked upon as a dangerous innovation, for the work went on so very slowly that in the 18th of James I. thirty-six years afterwards, the paving of the Market-place was only begun, and at last but partially effected, there not being any more than a causeway, six feet in breadth, from the house at the west corner of the Market-place, afterwards occupied by Hercules Clay, to the south porch of the Church.* At that time there was a Cross in

* If the encroachment upon the north side of the

the Market-place, near to which the pavement passed, and opposite to it, in the work, was inserted the initials of Henry Webster, the workman's name together with the date. H. W. 1619.

The place called the *Pavement* recited in Brown's Schedule 1532, wheresoever it might be situated, was 87 years previous to this last mentioned work.

Market-place had been made previously to this event, would not the causeway have been described as extending to Church-lane instead of to the south porch?

Inhabitants of various parts of NEWARK, at the commencement of the seventeenth century, transcribed from a terrier of "Chief Rents due unto the Right Honorable William Lord Burghley, in right of the Hospital of Saint Leonard, by Newarke, at Michaelmas, 1605.

MARKET-STEAD.

Gilbert Francis,	iiii <i>d.</i> ob.	Matthewe Wilson,	x <i>d.</i>
William Tailor,	iiii <i>d.</i>	William Shipman,	vi <i>d.</i>
Andrewe Ellis,	vi <i>d.</i>	Joshua Noble,	vi <i>d.</i>
Matthewe Bloncke,	iiis.	William Standley,	vi <i>d.</i>
Joseph Holland,	viii <i>d.</i> ob.	Christopher Jenneson,	vi <i>d.</i>
Henry Webster,	x <i>d.</i>	Widowe Lightfoote,	vi <i>d.</i>
Edward Brathericke,	iis. iii <i>d.</i>	Christopher Thompson,	vi <i>d.</i>
William Standish,	vd.	John Simonds for the	} i <i>d.</i> ob.
Edward Kelsterne,	vs. x <i>d.</i>	Guilde of our Ladie	
Jos. Twentyman,	iiis. iii <i>d.</i> ob.	Christopher Jenneson,	vi <i>d.</i>

KIRKE-GATE.

Richard Webster,	vd.	Richard Mercer,	xii <i>d.</i> ob.
Widowe Dove,	vd.	Widowe Marston,	x <i>d.</i>
Francis Jacksonne,	vd.	Mitchell Hutley,	vi <i>d.</i>
Widowe Meller,	vi <i>d.</i>	Sir Francis Leeke,	iiis. ii <i>d.</i>
Jeffray Bracebridge,	vi <i>d.</i>	Robert Butcher,	viii <i>d.</i>
Edward Yoxall,	xvi <i>d.</i>	Edward Rixton,	xliii <i>d.</i>
William Wand,	xii <i>d.</i>	Gervase Bowman,	x <i>d.</i>
Robert Cooke,	xii <i>d.</i>	Robert Butcher,	vi <i>d.</i>
Henry Guill,	iis.		

MIDDLE-GATE.

Christ. Jenneson, for the Tanners and all	} xii <i>d.</i>	Mr. Cane,	vi <i>d.</i> "
--	-----------------	-----------	----------------

THE WORKHOUSE.



By the dissolution of monastic and other religious foundations in the time of Henry the Eighth, the poor of England were deprived of the principal source of their subsistence. Formerly the maintenance of the Poor was, in a great measure, an ecclesiastical concern, one fourth part of the tithes in every parish being set apart for that purpose. The Minister, under the Bishop, had the principal direction in the disposal thereof, assisted by the churchwardens and other principal inhabitants. In process of time, when the tithes of many parishes, collectively, became appropriated to the monasteries, those societies contributed very largely towards the relief of the poor, who were, in many instances daily fed at the gates of the convents. Voluntary alms supplied the remainder.

Although the lives of some of the *holy* brother and sisterhood within many of the Abbies and other religious walls were very far from being exemplary patterns, yet it is highly probable their vices were magnified by the journeymen robbers of the rapacious Henry. Vile were they indeed, if they merited a halter in a greater degree than that tyrant.

PROGRESSIVE

MODES OF MANAGING THE POOR.

By the statute of 27 H. VIII. (1536) The *churchwardens*, or *two other* of every parish, were to make *collections* for the poor, on *Sundays*.

By 5 and 6 Ed. VI. (1552 and 3). The *Minister and Churchwardens*, were annually to appoint *two able persons or more* to be *gatherers and collectors* of *alms* for the poor.

By 5 Eliz. (1563) The *parishioners* were to chuse the said *collectors* and gatherers for the poor.

By 14 Eliz. (1572) The *Justices* were to appoint *collectors* for the poor within every parish; and were also to appoint the **Overseer**

of the poor, whose office was nearly the same as at present, except only for collecting the money, which was done by the aforesaid *gatherers or collectors*.

By 18 Eliz. (1576) The *Justices* were to appoint *collectors* and **Governors** of the poor.

By 39 Eliz. (1597) The *churchwardens* of every parish, and *four substantial householders* there, being *subsidy men*,* or for want of *subsidy men*, four other substantial householders, to be nominated in *Easter* week by two Justices, one of whom to be of the *quorum*,† were to be called *Overseers of the Poor* of the same parish.

And by 43 Eliz. (1601) *The churchwardens of every parish, and four, three or two substantial householders there, as shall be thought meet, having respect to the greatness of the parish, to be nominated yearly in Easter week, or within one month after Easter, under the hand and seal of two or more Justices of the peace in the same county, whereof one shall be of the quorum, dwelling in or near the parish or division, shall be called Overseers of the Poor of the same pa-*

* Payers of the King's taxes.

† One before whom all matters of importance must be transacted.

rish. The present mode is nearly the same. But, returning to the immediate subject.

This receptacle for the poor of the parish of NEWARK is situated at the south eastern extremity of the town, not far from Beaumont Cross; the building large and substantial, composed of brick, and excellently adapted to the purpose; every convenience requisite to the health and comfort of its inhabitants is to be found within its walls. The greatest attention is paid to the quality of the provisions, and plenty with economy walk hand in hand. The cleanliness exhibited in every part of the mansion beggars description, it is barely possible to be equalled, but decided certainty forbids its being surpassed.

Governor, SAMUEL LONGDEN, Matron, Mrs. LONGDEN.

Over the entrance is inscribed

THIS WORKHOUSE,

BUILT FROM THE ESTATES OF

Magnus, Brown and Phillipott, 1786.

Before this subject is dismissed, it would be manifest injustice to pass over, without due

encomium, the strict regularity and minute attention which is paid, by the present permanent Overseer, Mr. Edward Cartledge, in every direction of his most arduous undertaking. Steady, perceptive, and systematic, difficulty of office has nearly become an obsolete term at NEWARK. The accompts are audited *every week*, and scrutinized by *vouchers*. The annual closing is made in open vestry.

In cities and superior boroughs, a permanent overseer is an officer of the highest estimation; in petty market towns and villages, where the generality of those who are liable are nearly of equality in capability of acting, he is a pest of the vilest description: appointed only to be a *tool*, to his immediate employers. In the course of the year 1818, a great number of copies of the following fair and candid statement of Receipts and Disbursements were printed and *generally* distributed amongst the inhabitants of NEWARK, for inspection. The honesty of its motive, is reason sufficient for publication; in future time it will mark the complexion of the age, and in time present *may* operate as a stimulus to other places.

AN ABSTRACT OF THE

Receipts and Disbursements, of the Overseers of the Poor of the Parish of Newark upon Trent, from the 25th of March, 1817, to the 25th of March, 1818.

RECEIPTS.

To Amount of 13 Poor's Rates,	£.	s.	d.
Manure sold,	24	9	1½
an old Pump sold,	5	0	0
Fines received for Sabbath Breaking, 'Tippling' during Divine Service, &c.	6	15	0
To Amount received from Francis Jebb, on account of the Maintenance of his wife, at the Lunatic Asylum,	2	3	4
To Amount received on account of Elizabeth Jackson, a Lunatic at the Asylum,	3	9	0
One Year's Interest received from Richard Jackson,	10	0	0
To Amount for Maintenance of Samuel Nicholson and Joseph Cain,	0	10	0
To Amount for a Calf sold,	3	9	0
	2	11	0

THE WORKHOUSE

DISBURSEMENTS.	£.	s.	d.
By Account of Sundry Out Payments to Paupers, as per Vouchers,	646	18	9
By Amount of Expenses in removing Paupers, Relief, &c.	49	4	9
By Purchase of 2 Cows, and 6 Pigs,	41	4	0
Amount of sundry Casual Reliefs, and Incidental Expenses,	67	15	5
Amount remaining due from other parties, &c.	14	16	0
Coals,	56	8	9
Corn and Flour,	422	19	11
Groceries,	69	7	7
Malt,	61	19	0
Shoes,	30	10	7
Clothing, &c.	114	2	5½
Lunatic Asylum,	94	8	3
Potatoes,	27	2	6
Cheese,	82	10	0
Meat,	210	0	1¼
County Rate,	110	10	6

THE WORKHOUSE.

495

Two Cows sold,	£.	s.	d.	Relief to Vagrants,	£.	s.	d.
Maintenance of Thomas	20	18	0	Cast-Iron Spouting,	83	8	0
Reynolds, Rochester,	1	9	6	Soap, Vinegar, Pepper,	8	10	10
To Amount received from preceding	22	19	1 4	Paint, Soda, &c. &c.	16	12	4 1/2
Overseers,				Stationary,	8	0	7
for Winter Eat of the Close,	1	0	0	Surgeons,	41	18	3
of Paupers' Earnings, in	179	5	2 4	Town Clerk's Fees, Sessions Business,	57	1	6
the Poor's House,				& Prosecution for a disorderly house,			
				Permanent Overseer's Salary, £70.	101	4	0
				Workhouse Master's Salary, £31. 4s	21	17	6
				Rent of Land and Tithe,			
				Sundry Bills, (viz.) Joiner's, Cooper's,	102	7	8 1/2
				Brazier's, Stone Mason's, Glazier's,			
				Barber's, Whitesmith's, Oatmeal,			
				Mops, Brushes, Worsteds, Hats, Shoe			
				Leather, Leather Breeches, Hay,			
				Straw, &c. &c.			
				Sundry Payments, by the Master of the	81	18	7 1/2
				Workhouse, as audited weekly by			
				the Overseers,	1	18	3
				Loss in Forged Note, and Base Coin,			
				Two Year's Salary, to Messrs. Caparn	1	6	8
				and Wright, Overseers of the Poor,			
				Balance to succeeding Overseers,	119	15	4 1/2
					£. 2745	18	3

Average Number of Paupers in the Poor's House, during the Year, 91.—Persons relieved by Outpayments, during the Year, 162.

A SLIGHT VIEW OF FORMER TIMES.

The present poor and *labouring* classes of society, are, but too much, in the habit of fostering discontent, at what they style the hardness of their situation; the good old *days of yore* are frequently contrasted with those of the last and this century. It is an act of humanity to withdraw the veil of antiquity which shrouds those *blessed* days; could they be gratified with what they seem so ardently to long after, it is somewhat to be doubted whether their appetites would be remarkably keen for the possession of such signal benefits as might appear to court them.

By the statute 5 Eliz. all common labourers, being persons able in body, using loitering, and refusing to work for such reasonable wages as are commonly given in the parts wherein such persons dwell, shall be adjudged *Rogues* and *Vagabonds*.

THE FIRST PUNISHMENT OF A VAGABOND.

On conviction to be *grievously whipped*,

and burnt through the gristle of the right ear with an hot iron, of the compass of an inch about, manifesting his roguish kind of life, and punishment received for the same. These were to be accounted rogues in the first degree.

ROGUES IN THE SECOND DEGREE.

On similar conviction within 40 days, to be adjudged **FELONS**.

ROGUES IN THE THIRD DEGREE.

If convicted again, to be accounted **FELONS**, *without benefit of the Clergy*. Every person between the ages of 12 and 60, not being an artificer, apprentice, fisher or mariner, and not being worth £10. in goods or chattels, compellable to serve in husbandry.

All artificers and labourers, being hired for wages by the day or week, shall, between the middle of the months of March and September, be, and continue at their work, at or before 5 of the clock in the morning, and remain at work and not depart until betwixt 7 and 8 of the clock at night, except it be in the time of

breakfast, dinner or drinking, the which times shall not exceed, at the most two hours and a half in the day, that is to say, at every drinking, one half hour, for his dinner one hour, and for his sleep, when he is allowed to sleep (the which is from the middle of May till the middle of August) half an hour at the most, and at every breakfast one half hour. All artificers compellable to work in harvest.

All unmarried *women* between the ages of 12 and 50 compellable to serve by the year, week or day, for such wages as the Justices shall think fit.

No *rogue* to be brought out of *Ireland* or the Isle of Man; if brought, by any means whatever, such *Maniske* or *Irish Rogue* to be carried back again. There seems to be a considerable portion of sense in the last clause.

So much for the *good old days of yore*.

THE BOROUGH GAOL,

Is situated within the walls of the Workhouse.

Gaoler, WILLIAM CROPPER.

PRESENT STATE OF NEWARK.

It would far exceed the limits appropriated to a publication of this size, to enter into the minutiae of individual residence throughout a town so populous as **NEWARK**, yet it is hoped the placing upon record, as a mere matter of curiosity, to succeeding generations the inhabitants of the principal part thereof, will not give umbrage to the remainder.

MARKET-PLACE.

<i>Remarks.</i>	<i>Occupier.</i>	<i>Profession or Avocation.</i>	<i>Proprietor.</i>
W. Cor. to Stodman-street, Hercules Clay's house, 1643,	News Room, Nicholson Benjamin, Thorpe John,	} Ironmonger, Confectioner,	Godfrey, Edward Smith. Newcastle, Duke of
Wing of Town Hall, formerly the Green Dragon,	Moore & Betts,		
Wing of Town Hall,	Town Hall, Wallis James, Caparn Thomas,	Druggists,	Corporation.
Chain-lane,	Godfrey & Hutton, Smith John, Allen John, Millhouse Misses,	Stone Mason, Druggist,	Ditto. Ditto. Newcastle, Duke of.
Passage to Tenements,	Bugg Mrs. Lowe John,	Bankers, Banker's Clerk, Vict. Queen's Head, Milliners,	Godfrey, Edward Smith. Ditto. Newcastle, Duke of. Ditto.
		Cook's Shop, Delf-dealer,	Ditto. Middleton, Lord.

<i>Remarks.</i>	<i>Occupier.</i>	<i>Profession or Avocation.</i>	<i>Proprietor.</i>
Old Shambles to Kirkgate, In these premises, before the erection of the Town Hall the Borough Sessions were holden, it was then called the Kings-hall. The arms in front thereof are those of Salisbury. Church-lane,	Smalley Mrs.		Lord Middleton.
	Colbie John,	Glover,	Ditto.
	Uffendale William,	Fishmonger,	Newcastle, Duke of.
	Andrews Thomas,	Draper,	Parr Mrs.
	Moore Ruben,	Draper and Hosier,	Girton Joseph.
	Lamb John, (shop)	Butcher,	Self.
	Brooksby Francis,	Grocer,	Self.
	Marshall Thomas & Ed.	Flaxdressers,	Newcastle, Duke of.
	Fisher Richard,	} Drapers,	Ditto.
	Fillingham William,		
Church yard passage to Apple-tongate, }	Drury Mrs.	Grocer,	Self.
	Snart Charles,	Attorney,	Self.
	Bush Joseph	Draper,	Forster Richard.
	Hardy Richard,	Watch-maker,	Cawkwell's Executors.
	Cawkwell John,	Gardener,	Stansall Thomas.
	Hardy Richard,	Hair-dresser,	Ditto.
	Stansall Thomas,	Grocer,	Self.

<i>Remarks.</i>	<i>Occupier.</i>	<i>Profession or Avocation.</i>	<i>Proprietor.</i>
Dry-Bridge to Carter-gate,	Ridge Samuel and John, Booksellers,		Ridge John,
	Wilson Thomas, Clark Richard, Clay Dalton Parr, Runley Thomas, Dyson James, Crampen Robert, Hilton William, Chambers William.	Brazier, Draper, Silversmith, Ironmonger, Wine Merchant, Vict. White Hart,	Newcastle, Duke of. Self. Newzam's Executors. Hilton William, Newcastle, Duke of. Middleten, Lord. Ditto.
	Oliver John and John, Wilson James, Wilkinson Robert, Pattinson John, Allen John, Boaler Joseph, Lawton John, Heppenstall Mrs. Becket Thomas,	} Drapers, Ditto, Vict. Blue Bell, Saddler. Inn, Saracen's Head, Hair dresser, Gun-smith, Inn, Kingston Arms, Draper,	
Passage to Lombard-street.	Readett William, Eggleston Frederic, { Gilson Thomas, Wilkinson John,	Grocer, Confectioner, Grocer & Ironmonger, Saddler,	Drury Mrs. Gordon, Sir J. W. Groves Miss. Newcastle, Duke of. Ditto. Ditto. Ditto. Ditto. Godfrey, Edward Smith. Self. Newcastle, Duke of. Ditto. Ditto.
Governor's house, 1643,			

PRINCIPAL STREETS.

Appleton-gate.	Castle-gate.	Mill-gate.
Balderton-gate.	Kirk-gate.	North-gate.
Barnby-gate.	Lombard-street.	Stodman-street.
Carter-gate.	Middle-gate.	Wilson-street.

In these streets are still remaining many ancient houses, excepting the last, which was erected by the Rev. Dr. Wilson, the houses are here uniform, and the commencement of their building was on old May-day, 1766.

STREETS MORE MODERN,

TOGETHER WITH LANES, ROWS, &c.

BOTH ANCIENT AND MODERN,

Their Situations and Connections.

Pelham-street,	connecting	Mill-gate,	with the	Farndon-road.
Portland-street,	.....	Beaumont-cross,	with	Ditto.
Guildhall-street,	.....	Balderton-gate,	....	Barnby-gate.
Hill-end,	.....	Mill-gate,	....	Lombard-street.
Old Shambles,	.....	Kirk-gate,	....	Market-place.
Church-lane,	.....	Market-place,	with S. door of	Church
St. Mark's-lane,	.....	Stodman-street,	with	Lombard-street.
Mount-lane,	.....	Appleton gate,	. . .	Wilson-street.
Mount-square,	connected	.....	.....	Mount-lane.
Boar-lane,	connecting	Middle-gate,	....	Castle-gate.
Hawton-lane,	.....	Beaumont Cross,	...	Hawton-road.
Mill-lane,	.....	Mill-gate,	....	Water side.

Water-lane, North-gate, Waterside.
 Broadhurst's Row Ditto, Lover's Lane.
 Sheppard's Row, Ditto, Ditto.
 Millington's Row, Winthorpe Road Ditto.
 Tenter Buildings, insulated on Winthorpe Road.
 Lincoln-row
 Collingham-row, connecting North-gate, with Wilson-street.
 Tallents' Row, in Pelham-street.
 Paxton's Court, connecting Kirk-gate, with Slaughter-houses.
 Portland-place, in Portland-street.
 Chain-lane, connecting Market-place, with Middle-gate.
 Cawkwell's Yard, Stodman-street, Lombard-street.
 Cross Guns Yard, in Balderton-gate.
 Farndon-row, connecting Lombard-street, with Portland-street.

PRICES OF SEVERAL

ARTICLES AT NEWARK, IN 1818.

Wheat, Oct. 7,	84s. to 90s. p. qr.	Cheese,	80s. per cwt.
Barley,	70s. — 74s.	Geese,	7d. to 10d. p. lb.
Rye,	60s. — 63s.	Fowls,	2s. 6d. to 3s. 6d. p. coup.
Malt,	96s. —	Rabbits,	2s. to 2s. 6d.
Oats,	34s. — 40s.	Ducks,	3s. 6d. to 4s. 6d.
Beans,	80s. — 84s.	Turkeys,	6s. to 10s. 6d. each.
Flour, (best)	3s. 10d. p. stone	Pigeons,	3s. 6d. to 5s. 6d. p. doz.
Beef,	6½d. to 7d. p. lb.	Salmon,	1s. 6d. to 2s. 6d. p. lb.
Mutton,	7d. — 8d	Eels,	8d to 9d.
Veal,	7d. — 8d.	Potatoes,	10d. to 1s. p. peck.
Pork,	7d. — 8d.	Turnips,	1s.
Salt,	4s. 8d. p. st. 14 lbs.	Peas,	1s.
Butter,	14d. to 20d. p. lb.	Onions,	6s. to 8s.

NEWARK TROOP OF CAVALRY.



In the year 1794, when the minds of men were maddened by the absurd idea of equality, and internal commotions daily dreaded, a number of loyal and respectable inhabitants of NEWARK and its vicinity, formed themselves into a Corps of Cavalry, for the preservation of the public peace.

The first muster of the Troop was upon August 28th, 1794.

RETURN OF THE

Newark Troop of Yeomanry Cavalry,

COMMANDED BY

CAPTAIN FRANCIS CHAPLIN,

March 25, 1819.

FRANCIS CHAPLIN,	<i>Captain Commandant,</i>	Riseholme, Linc.
PHILIP PALMER,	<i>1st Lieutenant,</i>	East Bridgford.
THOMAS WRIGHT,	<i>2nd Lieutenant,</i>	Norwood Park.
JOHN HANDLEY,	<i>Cornet,</i>	Winthorpe.
THOMAS BLAND,	<i>Surgeon,</i>	Newark.
JOHN O. NORTON,	<i>Quarter Master,</i>	Ditto.

SERGEANTS.

Charles Paschoud, *Newark*. Joseph Hole, *South Muskham*.
 Henry Hole, *Little Carlton*. Samuel Forster, *Bingham*.

CORPORALS.

Thomas Gamble, *Newark*. Robert Wilkinson, *Newark*.
 Philip Gilby, *Normanton*.

PRIVATES.

T Gardner, *Innkeeper*, *Newark*. Francis Jenkinson, *Maltster*,
 John Ridge, *Bookseller*, ditto Southwell
 John Hole, *Draper*, ditto J. Dufty, *Farmer*, *Epperstone*
 J. S. Sheppard, *Builder*, ditto W. Sharpe, *Miller*, *Woodboro'*
 Richard Gamble, *Miller*, ditto John Colclough, *Farmer*,
 Robert Hilton, *Maltster*, ditto Kilvington
 Richard Caparn, ditto, ditto Wm. Moseley, ditto, *Kersall*
 T. Middlebrook, *Feltnonger*, do. Hugh Weightman, *Farmer*,
 John Ives Mumby, *Dyer*, do. Wm. Simpson, *Builder*, *Harby*
 J. Thorpe, *Wharfinger*, ditto Thomas Howett, *Farmer*, do.
 J. A. Jackson, ditto, ditto William Lacy, ditto, ditto
 M. Hudson, *Farmer*, ditto Hanson Minett, ditto, *Thorney*
 T. Withers, *Nurseryman*, do. John Birkett, ditto, *Barnby*
 Wm. Nall, *Innkeeper*, ditto William Vessey, ditto, ditto
 Wm. Ward, *Builder*, ditto S. Banks, ditto, *Londonthorpe*
 Thomas Flear, *Miller*, ditto R. Harvey, ditto, *Balderton*.
 J. Woolfit, *Innkeeper*, ditto G. Oldham, *Cornfactor*, ditto
 Rich. Birkett, *Miller*, ditto William Oldham, *Farmer*, do.
 William Potts, *Glazier*, ditto T. Goodman, ditto, *Cromwell*
 J. Wilson, *Innkeeper*, ditto John Goodman, ditto, ditto
 Jos. Gilstrap, ditto, ditto Wm. Quibell, ditto, *Brough*
 John Nall, *Joiner*, ditto Richard Horner, ditto, ditto
 M. Trueman, *Wharfinger*, do. William Hunt, ditto, *Weston*
 T. Spencer, *Blacksmith*, ditto Wm. Spafford, ditto, *Elston*
 R. R. Corden, *Draper*, ditto George Milner, *Builder*, ditto
 John Lamb, *Butcher*, ditto J. Branston, *Farmer*, *Langford*
 J. G. Becket, *Draper*, ditto Peter Turner, ditto, ditto
 J. Newton, Jun. *Ironmonger*, do. Thomas Roberts, ditto, ditto
 R. Kirkby, *Cornfactor*, ditto J. Wright, ditto, *Collingham*
 Alfred Tomlin, *Farmer*, ditto Thomas S. Woolley, ditto, do.
 J. Milward, *Farmer*, *Averham* Thomas Pacy, ditto, ditto
 Wm. Weightman, ditto, ditto Edward Tinley, ditto, ditto
 William Smith, ditto, *Kelham* Charles Bland, ditto, *Flawbro'*

John Hall, <i>Farmer</i> ,	Stoke	T. Fisher, <i>ditto</i> ,	Stragglethorpe
William Hunt, <i>ditto</i> ,	ditto	J. Rose, <i>Maltster</i> ,	Bassingham
John Hatfield, <i>Farmer</i> ,		John Hammond, <i>Farmer</i> ,	do.
	Coddington	E. Rycroft, <i>Butcher</i> ,	Broughton
Thos. Glenn, <i>Miller</i> ,	Farndon	Sam. Boulton, <i>Farmer</i> ,	ditto
W. Broadbent, <i>Farmer</i> ,	Upton	William Green, <i>ditto</i> ,	ditto
Thos. Broadbent, <i>ditto</i> ,	ditto	T. Morris, <i>ditto</i> ,	Stapleford
Geo. Martin, <i>ditto</i> ,	Dean Hall	Thomas Oliver, <i>ditto</i> ,	ditto
W. Boulton, <i>ditto</i> ,	Caythorpe	George Holmes, <i>ditto</i> ,	ditto
	Linc.		

The Newark Troop of Yeomanry Cavalry, was marched to Worksop, June 5, 1805, on permanent duty for eight days. To Redhill, near Arnold, November 14, 15, and 16, 1811, and to Nottingham, June 10, 11, and 12, 1817, on account of Rioting and Disturbances, in those neighbourhoods.

NEWARK VOLUNTEERS.



WHEN by the mad ambition, of the worse than mad self-elected Emperor of France, the country was deemed in danger of invasion, a number of public spirited inhabitants of NEWARK and its neighbourhood voluntarily stepped forward to ward off the blow.

COPY OF
MUSTER ROLL OF THE
LOYAL NEWARK VOLUNTEERS,
In February, 1804,
COMMANDED BY
Lieutenant Colonel Thomas Thoroton.

GRENADEIER COMPANY.

THOMAS THOROTON, *Lieutenant Colonel Commandant.*
THOMAS BRADSHAW, *Lieutenant Colonel.*
W. F. HANDLEY, *Captain.*
JAMES DYSON, *1st Lieutenant.*
HAROLD STANLEY, *2d Lieutenant.*
WILLIAM BRYDGES, *Adjutant.*
REV. JOSHUA BROOKE, *Chaplain.*

WILLIAM THOMPSON,.... *Surgeon.*
 GEORGE RAMSDEN, *Secretary.*
 JOHN ALLIN,... *Sergeant Major.*
 JOHN CARTLEDGE, *Quarter Master.*
 EDWARD SMALLEY, *Drum Major.*

SERGEANTS.

Charles Owen Chapman. Arkin Fletcher. Charles Smith.

CORPORALS.

William Lee. William Shaw. William Brunt.
 DRUMMER, James Rushton. FIFER, John Ireland

PRIVATES.

Allsop Isaac	Fisher James	Middlebrook John
Austin Samuel	Flear Thomas	Monks John
Bell John	Griffin John	Needham William
Brooks Joseph	Godby Henry	Newbound William
Boler Thomas	Godby George	Oldham John
Barnsdale John	Harvey William	Pearson William
Barnsdale Robert	Harrison Samuel	Pacey William
Ball George	Harris Gervase	Peel John
Brown William. <i>Band</i>	Haslam John	Redman William
Bend Thomas	Hurt Thomas	Reavill Edward
Beard Joseph	Hancock Samuel	Robertson George
Cropper Richard	Hallifax Edmund	Smith Benjamin
Cooke William	Hodson John	Straps James
Clark Thomas	Jackson Charles	Streets William
Dixon Robert	Keep William	Simpson Samuel
Drury William	Lowe John	Thompson William
Doughty Thomas	May William	Uffindale George
Etches John	Manderfield Thomas	Warwick David
Eggleston Frederic	Mumby John Ives	Wand Stephen
Franks Robert	Metcalf Alexander	Webster William

LIGHT COMPANY.

JOHN HANDLEY, *Captain.*
 WILLIAM BLAND, *1st Lieutenant.*
 WILLIAM HOLT, *2d Lieutenant.*

SERGEANTS.

John Crampton, Titus Andrews, William Wright.

CORPORALS.

Thomas Clarke, William Gregory, Samuel Harley.
Drummer, Henry Bugg. *Fifer*, William Brown.

PRIVATES.

Aulsebrook, Richard	Harvey, Paul	Smith, John
Aulsebrook, Thos.	Hatfield, John	Smith, John
Beedham, William	Hill, William	Smith, William
Bemrose, John	Hind, William	Steeds, William
Brand, Thomas	Hodgkinson, George	Sterland, William
Bradfield, John	Holland, James	Sterland Octavius
Bugg, George	Holmes, William	Summers, Thomas
Bugg, Frederick	Holt, Samuel	Tinsley, Robert
Burrell, Thomas	Hutchinson, Richard	Townrow, Benjamin
Buttery, Joseph	Ince, George	Turtle, Charles
Bellamy, John	Jackson, John	Varah, George
Childs, Martin	Jackson, William	Warsop, Samuel
Cawkwell, William	Kennington, Thos.	Watkin, John
Cook, Richard	Leeson, William	Waltham, Joseph
Cook, John	Moss, Erasmus	Wilson, James
Corden, Samuel	Onn, Thomas	Warstinholme, J.
Dick, Thomas	Ordeyno, Garratt	Wimpress, Thomas
Egglestone, Fred.	Parkinson, Thomas	Woodhead, John
Flear, John	Pettefar, Rich. <i>Band</i>	<i>Band</i>
Gilstrap, Joseph	Ridge, James	Walton, William
Graham, John	Ringrose, William	
Green, Smart	Sreeton, William	

FIRST BATTALION COMPANY.

CHARLES SNART, *Captain*.
 CHARLES MOOR, *1st Lieutenant*.
 JOHN KERCHEVAL, .. *2d Lieutenant*.

SERGEANTS.

Robert Crampern, John Stanley, William Crowe.

CORPORALS.

Thomas Higginbottom, Richard Peet, John Thorpe.
Drummer, Thomas Reavill. *Fifer*, George Ball.

PRIVATES.

Abraham, Rothwell	Bellamy, Samuel	Brown, Joseph
Aulsebrook, Thomas	Brown, Joseph	Brown, Robert

Brett, John	Hodgkinson, Thos.	Spencer, Thomas
Brett, George	Hoyes, William	Sharpe John, <i>Band</i>
Barker, John	Hickman Thomas	Shipman, Samuel
Burton, William	Moss, Thomas	Sharpe, William
Birkett, John	Mabbott, Edward	Smith, William
Boot, John	Moore, George	Stafford, William
Cawkwell, William	Manchester, John	Sheppard, Mathew
Clericot, Richard	Pilsworth, William	Salmon, Richard
Chapman, William	Pratt, William,	Townrow, John
Cottam Richard	Pickering, William	Uffindall, William
Daniel, Edward	Proctor, John,	Uffindall, John
Etches, Richard	Pepper, Samuel	Warrener, Francis
Fotherby, William	Robinson, John	Williamson, Wm.
Gaunt, James	Revill, Jonathan	Waywood, William
Goss, Richard	Rushton, Thomas	Wright, Joseph
Hollis, John	Roberts, George	Wood, William
Hutchinson, Thos.	Rawdon, James	Wass, John
Hays John	Reek, Henry	Winter, William
Horsepool, John	Saxe, Philip	

SECOND BATTALION COMPANY.

W. H. HUNTER, *Captain.*HENRY FORSTER, *1st Lieutenant.*JOHN FRIER CONGREVE, *2d Lieutenant.*

SERGEANTS.

William Shields, William Cropper, John Etches.

CORPORALS.

William Calvert, Thomas Cartledge, John Smith.
Drummer, Daniel Morley. *Fifer*, John Horsepool.

PRIVATEs.

Alles, William	Clayton, Matthew	Fletcher, John
Blyton, John	Caister, Thomas	Flint, William
Burrows, William	Collins Richard	Groves, John
Brown, Sam. <i>Band</i>	Cartledge Henry	Gamble, Thomas
Bellamy, William	Daubney, Thomas	Gantham, Thomas
Bennett, William	Deeping John	Green, Richard
Bettinson, Thomas	Egglesstone, Matthew	Goadby, Francis
Bettinson, Michael	Ellis, James	Gunn, John
Cope, Joseph	Forster, Richard	Herring, Richard
Chambers, John	Fox, John	Hage, John

Hogarth, John,	Nelson, Ralph	Turpin, Richard
Jarvis, William	Peart, William	Tipper, Joseph
Jarvis, Thomas	Peet, John	Turner, John
Kirk, Joseph	Palethorpe, Thomas	Thompson, James
Langton, William	Palethorpe, Joseph	Wilkinson, Robert
Lowther, William	Paling, Thomas	Weightman, William
Long, John	Powdrill, James	Wood, John
Linney, Thomas	Patchett, William	Wood, Hearsay
Lupton, John	Potts, Thomas	Walker, William
Moor, James	Reynolds, John	Watson, Thomas
Mosley, William	Robinson, John	Whittingham, George
Mackenzie, Andrew	Renshaw, Thomas	Wright, Francis
Newton, Hugh	Stanhope, Thomas	

THIRD BATTALION COMPANY.

JOSEPH BENJAMIN SMITH,	<i>Captain.</i>
WILLIAM EDWARD TALLENTS,	<i>1st Lieutenant.</i>
WILLIAM SPEECHLY,	<i>2d Lieutenant.</i>

SERGEANTS.

Joseph Stansall, Richard Sheppard, William Overing.

CORPORALS.

James Wilson, George Haywood, William Peel.
Drummer, William Rawlinson *Fifer,* John Peel.

PRIVATES.

Alcock, Francis	Bredon, John	Heffield John
Abraham, Robert	Bennett, George	Hardy, William
Aulsebrook, George	Caeon, John <i>Band</i>	Hansard, William
Adams, William	Clarke George	Joynes, Richard
Botham, Martin	Cheetham, Samuel	King, William
Barnes, William	Chapman, John	Kirk, George
Berry, William	Camomile, Jos. <i>Band</i>	Key, Edward
Berry, John	Davison, William	Lee, Thomas
Bradley, James	French, Thomas	Marriott, John
Beardsworth Edward	Fletcher, John	Mitton, Thomas
Buckley, James	Groves, George	Norton, John
Barker, John	Hancer, Christopher	Pattinson, Jonathan
Bronsby, Joseph	Hedling, William	Pettefar Robert
Bancroft, William	Hunt, Thomas	Pratt, George
Bains, James	Hutchinson, Francis	Paddison, William

Portwood, John	Sharp, Edward	Wright, Joseph
Rushton, William	Seals, Thomas	Worley, Nathanael
Seymour, Richard	Staveley, William	Wood, Samuel
Smith, Joseph	Thompson, William	Wiseman, Matthew
Smalley, Joseph	Taylor George	Wheatcroft, Samuel

FOURTH BATTALION COMPANY.

THOMAS STANSALL, . . . *Captain.*
 WILLIAM FILLINGHAM, *1st Lieutenant.*
 WILLIAM READITT, . . . *2d Lieutenant.*

SERGEANTS.

William Rose, William Simnitt, Benjamin Edmondson.

CORPORALS.

Joseph Cropper, Thomas Wright, John Wright.
Drummer, William Room. *Fifer*, James Sheppard.

PRIVATEs.

Arnold, George	Gough, Thomas	Pacey, Thomas
Bridges, James	Gearey, Joseph	Priest, William
Bollan, William	Hales, Edward	Reek, Thomas
Berry, William	Hoose, Henry	Roome, William
Barker, John	Hall, George	Roberts, William
Bramwell, Edward	Hardy Samuel	Robinson, William
Crowder, Joshua	Jackson, John	Robinson, John
Cousins, William	Johnson, Joseph	Simnitt, John
Cutts, Charles	King, Thomas	Simnitt, Joseph
Crowe, Edward	King, Frederick	Stimson, William
Cottam, William	Lupton, Nathaniel	Sanderson, Thomas
Dufton, Thomas	Lampin, Thomas	Scatliffe, George
Dixon, John	Line, William	Tailford, Daniel
Dixon, John	Lacey, George	Thompson, Francis
Edmunson John <i>Band</i>	Marshall, Thomas	Ward, John
Ellors, Thomas	Mabbott, William	Wilson, John
Fenton, Richard	More, Thomas	Wood, Thomas
Fletcher, William	Moss, Thomas	Whitely, George
Fullalove, Richard	Oliver, John	Ward, William
Fletcher, Richard	Pawson, John	Young, William
Girton, Alexander	Pacey, John	
Gearey, Thomas	Parkes, William	

FIFTH BATTALION COMPANY.

JOHN JALLAND, *Captain.*THOMAS BECKET, *1st Lieutenant.*JOHN SUDBURY, ... *2d Lieutenant.*

SERGEANTS.

Richard Sedwell, William Duke, James Nicholl.

CORPORALS.

Francis Bennett, Francis Stubbing, Richard Bell.
Drummer, Richard Stinson. *Fifer*, William Wilkinson.

PRIVATES.

Aram, George	Fell, Joseph	Pilgrim, John
Astling, David	Fletcher, Hen. <i>Band</i>	Peet, Alexander
Anderson, William	Groves, Thomas	Randall, William
Burrows, Thomas	Gardner, George	Rhodes, Richard
Bailey, John	Harwood, John	Rippiner, John
Butler, Paul	Harvey, John	Riley, John
Bonner, William	Hatton, James	Straps, John
Brooks, William	Hales, Henry	Sadler, Thomas
Burton, Edward,	Holmes, Samuel	Smith, Samuel
Bonner, Daniel	Harston, George	Taylor, Francis
Barnet, Thomas	Hibbert, Thomas	Tate, Henry
Chapman, Thomas	Hardy, Thomas	Vaughan, Robert
Crowe, John	Henfry, Thomas	Walker, John
Cawkwell, Richard	Liggin, Henry	Waddington, John
Callis, John	Linney, Thomas	Wynne, Thomas
Calcroft, John	Lawson, John	Wilson, James
Cooper, John	Morris, Thomas	Wilson, Kirby
Chapman, Francis	Moss, Thomas	Wallis, Gude
Duffy, George	Marshall, Richard	Willers, Robert
Egglestone, Francis	Monk, John	Worthington, Geo.
Edgley, William	Morris, Robert	
Footitt, William	Porter, John	—

SIXTH BATTALION COMPANY.

JOHN SPRAGGING GODFREY, *Captain.*JOHN YOULE, *1st Lieutenant.*THOMAS CAPARN, JUN. *2d Lieutenant.*

SERGEANTS.

William Lang, George Mackenzie, Thomas Emison.

CORPORALS.

William Holland, Stephen Cook, William Cruse.
Drummer, William Saltonstall. *Fifer*, Joseph Houseley.

PRIVATES.

Antliff, William	Groves, John	Newton, Joseph
Ash, John	Glover, William	Ordoyno, Thomas
Askew, John	Hind, Robert	Pacey, Joseph
Birkitt, William	Houseley, Geo. <i>Band</i>	Parnham, John
Bradley, Samuel	Hunt, Richard	Pearson, John
Bower, William	Holmes, William	Ringrose, William
Bell, Thomas	Hatfield, William	Rippingale, Wm.
Burrows, George	Hutchinson, Thos.	Read, William
Bramley, Matthew	Hatter, Robert	Robinson, Thomas
Boothwright, Thos.	Hardy, Robert	Scales, George
Booth, Abraham	Hardy, Thos. <i>Band</i>	Sutton, Edward
Barnsdale, Augustus	Johnson, William	Spencer, Robert
Cawthorn, James	Jackson, Richard	Stennett, Joseph
Coxon, John	Killingley, Robert	Skinner, Henry
Cowlshaw, John	Kane, James	Speed, John
Crow, Joseph	Lynn, Richard	Tory, John
Cobley, Thomas	Lant, Ishmael	Tomisman, Thomas
Durance, James	Marshall, John	Wardley, John
Elvidge, Edmund	Marshall, George	Wilson, Thomas
Egglestone, William	Mayfield, John,	Weston, William
Egglestone, Joseph	Mackenzie, Kenneth	Wilson, John
Fletcher, William	Morley, John	
Fisher John	Markwell, Thomas	—

The NEWARK Volunteers were marched to Retford, on permanent duty for 14 days in 1804, to the same place in 1805, to Lincoln in 1807, and to Mansfield in 1808.

HERCULES CLAY.



THIS person was a member of the body corporate, and resided in the Market-place. Vid. Market-place P. 499.

During the second siege of NEWARK, a *particular providence* seems to have interposed between Mr. Clay and apparently inevitable destruction.* In gratitude for such singular deliverance, he bequeathed the following donations.

Throsby, in his continuation of Thoroton, gives the following extract from his Will.—

“In the name of God, amen. I Hercules Clay, of Newark, Mercer, give the sum of one hundred pounds, to be put into the hands, and the interest thereof to be disposed of by the Mayor and Aldermen of Newark, with the consent of the Vicar, to the best benefit and

* Vid. Page 78.

behoof of such Vicar, and to continue to them successively for ever; to be paid to him or them upon the 11th of March; provided there be a Sermon preached in the Church there, by the Vicar, if he be able, or else by some able Minister. And I desire them in their Sermons to exhort the people, not to set their affections on things of this world; but by their good works to lay a foundation for themselves, that so they may take hold on eternal life.

I do likewise give unto the Poor of Newark one hundred pounds, to be put forth by the Mayor and Aldermen, with the consent of the Vicar, for the advantage of the said Poor, the interest of which shall be paid upon the 11th day of March yearly, in Bread or Money, at the discretion of the Vicar and Churchwardens. And my Will is, that the said two hundred pounds shall be paid by my Executors, or security given for it, within one month after my death. And I heartily beseech Almighty God to bless them, as I freely give it, and those persons I put in trust, with this my Charity, I desire the Lord may deal with them according to their case."

A TABLE OF
COINCIDENTAL FATALITIES,

During the Civil War,

SUPPOSED TO BE DRAWN UP BY THE SAID

Hercules Clap,

AND OCCASIONALLY CONTINUED BY HIS DESCENDANTS.



Jan. 1, 1642. HOTHAM the younger, particularly exerted himself, in gaining the battle of Bramham Moor, by the parliamentary army under Fairfax.

Jan. 1, 1644. HOTHAM the younger, beheaded on Tower Hill, by order of the same Parliament, in whose support he had become a traitor.

Jan. 3, 1641. CHARLES I, went in person to demand the five obnoxious members, *William Stroud, John Pym, John Hampden, Sir Arthur Haslerig, and Denzill Hollis*, thereby violating the rights of the people, and insulting the dignity of their representatives.

Jan. 3, 1648. The House of Commons passed a vote for bringing CHARLES to trial.

Jan. 3, 1670. Died *George Monck*, then Earl of Albemarle, the time serving betrayer of both parties.*

Jan. 25. The parliamentary army under *Fairfax*, took *Monck* prisoner at the battle of *Namptwich*.

Jan. 25, 1659. The same *Monck* signed an order to Parliament for the evacuation of the city of *London*, by their troops, in order to make way for his army ; the intent of which was to depose that very Parliament, and restore the family of that *King* whom they had beheaded.

* That Cromwell, was aware of *Monck's* designs is evident, from a letter he addressed to him in Scotland, only a short time before his death. The body of the epistle contained nothing more than some general matters relating to the government; but in his usual jocose manner, he subjoined by way of postscript, that which in fact was his principal motive for writing. “ *There be that tell me, that there is a certain cunning fellow in Scotland called George Monck, who is said to lie in wait there to introduce Charles Stuart ; I pray use your diligence to apprehend him, and send him up to me.*” Vid. *Ludlow's Memoirs*.

Jan. 30. 1641. The charges against the Earl of *Strafford* first read in the House of Commons.

Jan. 30, 1647. The *Scotch* deliver the *King* up to the English Parliament (for value received. See page 115.)

Jan. 30, 1648. CHARLES I, beheaded.

Feb. 9, 1642. The first money levied by the city of *London* for the use of the *Parliament*, against the *King*.

Feb. 9, 1659. *Monck*, by order of Parliament, caused the city gates to be taken down, and the citizens to be treated with every species of indignity.

Mar. 9, 1643. The King's general of horse, Lord *Holland*, betrayed his master and joined the *Parliament*.

Mar. 9, 1648. The same Lord *Holland* beheaded in Palace Yard, by order of the same *Parliament*.

April 20, 1654. General *Lambert* advised *Oliver Cromwell* to assume the title of *King*, and dissolve the *Parliament*.

April 20, 1659. *Lambert* proclaimed a traitor by the *Parliament*.

April 28, 1647. The *Agitators* of the army held their first meeting to adopt a mode of gaining possession of the *King's* person.

April 28, 1649. The *Parliament* passed a vote for taking the *Agitators* into custody.

May 2, 1643. The *Queen* voted an enemy to the *Nation*, by the *Parliament*.

May 2, 1660. Her son CHARLES II. presented with the Votes of Parliament for his restoration.

May 10, 1641. CHARLES passed the bill of attainder against *Strafford*, thereby forfeiting *his promise*, and *deserting* his best friend.

May 10, 1646. The Scotch carried away the *King* from before *Newark*, broke all their *promises to him*, *deserted* and *sold him* to his *executioners*.

May 12, 1641. *Strafford* beheaded, which act, burthened the conscience of CHARLES during the remainder of his life.

May 12, 1646. *Southwell* palace, which had frequently lodged *Charles*, dismantled by order of *Parliament*.

May 25, 1659. The Parliament deposed *Richard Cromwell*, and voted a *House of Lords* useless.

May 25, 1660. CHARLES II. landed, for the purpose of restoring the *House of Lords*, and the government of a single person.

June 13, 1625. United *Charles* to *Henrietta* of France, from whose counsels were, probably, attributed most of his misfortunes.

June 13, 1642. CHARLES I. signed the commissions for levying forces to act against his *Parliament*.

June 13, 1645. The fate of the royal cause ultimately determined, by the loss of the bloody battle of *Naseby*.

July 12, 1642. CHARLES' first declaration published at *York*.

July 12, 1642. The army to be commanded by the Earl of *Essex*, voted by *Parliament*.

July 12, 1643. Colonel *Charles Cavendish*, the favorite of *Charles* and *Henrietta*, killed in a skirmish with *Cromwell*, near *Gainsboro'*.

July 12, 1644. The Marquis of *Newcastle*, the last hope of the royal cause, quitted the kingdom, after the fatal battle of *Marsten Moor*.

Aug. 6, 1641. The *Parliament* voted the items of the *Army* to serve against the *King*.

Aug. 6, 1648. The *Parliament* turned out of doors by *Cromwell* and the *Army*.

Aug. 17, 1636. CHARLES passed the Act for abolishing episcopacy in Scotland.

Aug. 17, 1637. The famous *Covenant* passed the general assembly in Scotland, which laid the foundation of those events, which ultimately brought Charles to the Scaffold.

Aug. 17, 1642. CHARLES came to *Newark*, in his way to raise his standard at *Nottingham*, here he concerted his future plans of operation, here was his most signal disgrace, and surrender of his person to his enemies.

Aug. 18, 1642. CHARLES received the *Queen's* approbation of his first proclamation for raising forces in the County of Nottingham.

Aug. 18, 1669. Queen Henrietta died in France.

Sep. 3, 1644. *Oliver Cromwell* first brought into notice by the defeat and surrender of General Skippen at *Foy*, (Fowey) in Cornwall.

Sep. 3, 1650. *Oliver Cromwell* defeated the Scots at *Dunbar*.

Sep. 3, 1651. *Oliver Cromwell* defeated Charles II. at Worcester.

Sep. 3, 1654. *Oliver Cromwell* summoned a Parliament in order to substantiate his authority.

Sep. 3, 1658. *Oliver Cromwell* died at Whitehall.*

* Much stress was laid, through the virulence of party, by the Cavaliers, on a violent tempest which happened on the day that Cromwell died; they charitably dubbing it the vehicle which conveyed his soul to the devil. But the truth is, the whole week had been remarkably stormy for Ludlow in his Memoirs says. "At this time I was in the County of Essex and according to a former resolution I had taken, went to London to attend my father, Oldsworth, and to bring him into the country, whither he designed to come with my mother Ludlow. On the *Monday* afternoon I set forward on my journey, the morning proving so tempestuous that the horses were not able to draw against it; so that I could reach no further than Epping that night." Cromwell did not die till the *Friday* following. But the complete complexion of those times is not more amply shewn, than in Bulstrode's Memoirs, P. 216, on closing the character of Cromwell. "Yet, after all his greatness both at home and abroad, some things happened before his end, which much disturbed him; not only the frequent plots against his person, but the coming up of a monstrous whale, in the fresh water, contrary to the nature of that fish, as far as Greenwich, where it was taken, and believed by many to portend some great alteration in the Commonwealth. But this did not so much trouble the Protector as the death of his dear

Oct. 13, 1654. The Parliament passed an act for recognizing *Cromwell* as Protector.

Oct. 13, 1659. General *Lambert* dismissed the Parliament, and established the authority of the Army.

Oct. 23, 1621. The unfortunate expedition to Spain set sail.

Oct. 23, 1641. The rebellion broke out in Ireland.

Oct. 23, 1642. The battle of Edge-hill was fought, which rendered the breach between the King and his Parliament irreparable.

daughter Claypole, who died in the beginning of *August*, 1658. He had settled his greatest affections on this daughter, from the time of whose death he appeared very melancholy, and fell sick about the middle of *August*; but his sickness being only an ague, there were no apprehensions of his death; and he declared publicly to his physicians, and many others, "*that God would not take him away, till he had done some more work for him.*"

"But it soon appeared, that if God did not, *the Devil did take him*; for he died on the third of *September* following; a day that had been so fortunate to him proved his last in the world; and such a tempest accompanied his death, that night, as was not seen in the memory of man. *The Prince of the air showed his power was above the Protector's, who thought not fit that he should pass quietly out of the world, who had made such a combustion, trouble and misery in it.*"

Dec. 15, 1636. Archbishop Laud ordered the Common Prayer Book to be printed and imposed on the Scots, notwithstanding their remonstrances.

Dec. 15, 1640. Archbishop Laud impeached of high treason.

It is not less worthy of remark, that in *Challdgrave field*, where *Mr. Hampden* first executed the militia ordinance, he was himself, killed by the troops under Prince Rupert some years after.

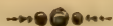
The battle of Edge-hill was the place where CHARLES first spilled the blood of his subjects in battle. Here, after the commencement of the war he first met his Queen and her favorite Colonel Cavendish. Here he lost his best friends and most experienced Generals; and here he delivered himself up to that violent counsel which terminated in his ruin.

NEWARK, where the determination was first made to erect the royal Standard at *Nottingham*, became, in time, the place of the King's captivity and the triumph of his enemies.

SOUTHWELL, continues the said *Hercules Clay*, was the place where most of the King's violent counsels were brought to *maturity*;* and that very place was, afterwards, the residence of his bitterest enemies, the Scotch, who came there for the purpose of accepting his surrender."

* Wherefore *Southwell*? This seems to have been a most illiberal remark; the more especially as coming from so staunch a loyalist as *Hercules Clay*. Why stigmatize the town or its inhabitants, with whom Charles does not seem to have had the least intercourse; excepting *Lee* the round head *Cobbler*, and he certainly could not assist in bringing any thing to maturity, as he would not even make him a pair of shoes. This monarch has been frequently taxed with being the dupe of *evil counsellors*; but whom could they have been at *Southwell*? Not the Clergy, for they probably were fled; and were they not, the present state of the place, if arguing by analogy be allowable, forbids admission of a thought so derogatory to that respectable body. But the reader will do well to bear in mind that *Hercules Clay was a dreamer*.

ORDINATION CONCERNING
THE VICARAGE OF NEWARK.



To all the sons of the Holy Church about to view these letters. JOHN, by divine permission, Archbishop of York, primate of England and Legate of the apostolic seat, health, in the embraces of the Saviour.

KNOW, all of you, that whereas the parish of NEWARK, in our diocese with its rights and appurtenances hath been from formerly incorporated, annexed, united and appropriated to all the religious men, the Prior and Convent of the house or priory of Saint Katharine without the walls of Lincoln, of the order of Saint Gilbert and the successors of them. And the profit thereof it was and hath been lawful to be taken by them. Of which Brotherhood, Prior and Convent a Vicar hath always,

unto these presents, been lawfully instituted and inducted to the same Church, who ought to exercise the care of the souls of the said parishioners of the same Church and laudably to do service in divine matters in the same Church. And to which Vicar and his successors in the Vicarage aforesaid, were assigned a fit portion of the profits, rents and dues of the same Church, to be taken according to the direction of the Holy Canons

WE, being mindful that amongst other parish Churches of our Diocese, the Church aforesaid, being one of the larger, and on which a greater care of souls depends and impends, do Will, according to the ordinances of the statutes and canons, that on that account the Vicar of the same Church, who now is and who for the time being may be, shall be provided with a competent stipend for his own maintenance and for the support of whatever expenses are incumbent upon him. **TO BE TAKEN** by diligent inquisition concerning the value of the things. **BUT**, a portion of the annual profits, rents and dues to the said

Church of **NEWARK** belonging or appertaining and called the first fruits and by whatsoever rights the same are accustomed to arise and be due by all in this part; by the express direction and consent of the Prior and Vicars aforesaid. *We order*, are to be dedicated to the use of that religious man *Walter Iklingham*, Prior of the House or Convent of Saint Katharine aforesaid and to the Brother *Nicholas Feriby* now Vicar of the same Church for a lawful and reasonable profit to the said Vicar. By whom the Vicar and his successors are to be appointed and what expenses are to be borne by the same **WE** now proceed to set out as follows.

In the first place, **WE** order and decree, that in the Church aforesaid there may be and is and at all times in future there continually ought to be a perpetual Vicar for the care of souls, fit and proper for the duty and practice of that care appointed by the Prior and Convent of the Priory of Saint Katharine and his successors, to be presented to us and our successors in the Archbishoprick of York, who

for the time being shall be in occupation of the seat. AND the seat being vacant, to the Dean and Chapter of our Church of York. AND to be admitted and inducted according to the said Canons by us and our successors, the chair being occupied and it being vacant by the said Dean and Chapter or the Dean being absent, by the Chapter. Which Vicar shall bear, have and exercise the care of the souls of the parishioners of the Church NEWARK, and he shall personally reside in the same parish.

WE likewise appoint and ordain that the said present Vicar and each of his successors shall have for his own habitation, the house or place of his aforesaid Vicarage, with all its buildings and the garden adjoining and to the same belonging, which house or place of residence the said present Vicar now occupies and which is to be repaired and at all times maintained at the costs of the said Vicar for the time being and his successors.

EXCEPT the principal chamber on the west

side of the Hall of the said habitation, wit two chambers to the said principal chamber annexed together with a Stable and Repository for the tenths. And also two granaries, of which, one roofed with *lead* is situated on the north side of the said parish Church, and the other situated contiguous to the north gate of the said mansion. And also with the houses and tenements without the aforesaid gate. All which buildings, &c. WE reserve for the use, utility and advantage of the said Prior and Convent aforesaid; the whole to be for ever kept up and repaired at the costs and expenses of the said Prior and Convent.

Also, WE decree and ordain, that the said present Vicar and his successors shall have and receive all obventions which shall arise within the jurisdiction of the said parish Church of NEWARK or of whatsoever kind shall arise in future. Also all mortuaries whatsoever. And also the tenths of all young *fit to be eaten*. Also of the *fowls*, of the *goats*, of the *cocks*, of the *pasturage*, of the *doves*, of the *lambs*, of the *bees*, of the *honey* and *wax*, of the *hemp*, *flax*,

mills, fisheries, and other tenths and obventions. AND all dues to the said Church and all emoluments whatsoever to the same Church belonging. ALL Lands of the same Church with the tenths arising from the same. AND all the tenths of *hay, wool, and land*, within the bounds and limits of the same parish wherever now due or to become due; EXCEPT only, such lands and tenths so excepted as we decree ought to belong, for ever, to the Prior and Convent of the Priory of Saint Katharine aforesaid. MOREOVER WE will and ordain that the aforesaid Vicar who now is and all his successors for the time being shall pay or cause payment to be made to the before mentioned Prior and Convent *twenty marks* yearly on the feast of Easter or within one month then next immediately ensuing. For which payment well and faithfully to be made, we will and ordain, that the said *Nicholas* the present Vicar, within six days next after the day of the date of these presents, and his successors on their admission, to bound by the bond of an oath, and also under the penalties of suspension from divine matters and sequestration of

the profits belonging to the Vicar. Which penalties, the Vicar or Vicars, not making payment, shall incur by such omission **WE** will in no wise to be relaxed until the Prior and Convent aforesaid shall be fully satisfied for such payment and their damages and expenses on that account. **WE** furthermore ordain that all ordinary and extraordinary burdens in any wise belonging to the said Church of **NEWARK** aforesaid, are to be borne by the said Vicar and his successors; except the expense of repairing the chancel and of the payment of the tenth or tenths or any other part of the same to the King already granted or hereafter to be granted. Which burdens **WE** will and decree that the said Prior and Convent and their successors do acknowledge and bear. Also, that when the before mentioned Prior and Convent shall be commanded by virtue of a decree, made before this, to ordain or depute any Brother of the said Prior to celebrate the mass of the Blessed Virgin in the parish Church of **NEWARK** aforesaid, at the express consent of the Prior, Convent and Vicar aforesaid: **WE** order and decree that whatsoever Brother of this Order appoint-

ed or at all times hereafter to be appointed to celebrate such mass, according as leave is given, he shall have a chamber, meat and drink for himself fit for his dignity at the costs of such Vicar for the time being; but all other things necessary for the said Brother, the said Prior and Convent and their successors shall be at the expense of, as before this between the said Prior and Convent and the Brother of the said Order appointed or to be appointed for the celebration of the said mass, they may be agreed to be fit for the services aforesaid. Nevertheless we declare, decree and ordain, a stipend for the honourable and sufficient maintenance of the Vicar now incumbent and his successors and fit and competent for the support of the expenses of the incumbent payments imposed upon and assigned to them. And, we will and do judicially pronounce, that the aforesaid decree, of us ratified and confirmed in every respect, be observed and kept for ever by these presents; saving always, all things by law and custom belonging to us of our Church of York. In Witness whereof, &c.

Given at our Palace at Suthwell, (Southwell) the last day of the month of September, in the year of our Lord one thousand four hundred and twenty eight and of our translation the fourth.

DISSENTING CHAPELS,
Public Institutions,
PLACES OF AMUSEMENT, &c.



CHAPELS.

The Wesleyan Methodist's, .. *Baldertongate.*
The Baptist's, *Hawton Lane.*
The Johnsonian's, *Lombard-street.*
Jehovah Jireh, *Portland-street.*

ASSOCIATED SCHOOLS.

The philanthropic system so generally adopted, at the close of the last century, in different parts of the kingdom, for the education of the children of the poor, met with warm support in NEWARK, and Sunday Schools were established by subscription. These were continued under the management of a committee, from which visitors were appointed,

till the year 1810 ; when it appeared to be the general opinion that more benefit would accrue from the children attending daily. A liberal subscription was advanced for this purpose, and schools were established for about 100 boys, and the same number of female children, belonging to such of the inhabitants of the town as were supposed incapable of paying for their education. These were instructed on a system in some degree similar to that of the celebrated Dr. Bell. The boys were taught reading and writing, and the females reading, knitting, and sewing ; the annual subscription was repeated three or four times, after which period, the trustees of the different estates bequeathed for the good weal of the town, condescendingly agreed to apply a part of the surplus arising therefrom, to the future support of these benevolent institutions. The pupils have, hitherto, been taught in places rented for the purpose, and that appropriated to the Boys has generally been considered too small, particularly in the summer season. Meetings have been held to adopt measures equal to the remedying this inconvenience by

building two schools adjoining each other, sufficiently large and commodious, and it is understood, that a sum of money has been placed in the hands of a Member of the Corporation towards defraying the expense. It is sincerely to be hoped much time will not elapse before this most desirable object is carried into execution.

BANKS.



OF these useful institutions, in the absence of specie, there are two in NEWARK, one under the firm of Messrs. Godfrey and Hutton, situate in the Market-place ; who draw upon Messrs. Barclay, Tritton, Bevan, & Co. London. And the other Messrs. Handley's, Peacock, Kirton and Handley, in Castlegate ; who draw upon Messrs. Hoare, Barnetts, Hoare, & Co. London ; both are of the utmost respectability, and looked up to by the public with esteem and confidence.

INCREASE
OF
COMMERCE IN NEWARK.



It may not be thought unworthy of attention, to notice and trace the extraordinary progress which the staple commodities of corn, malt, and flour, have made in this place. Fifty years since, there were only four wind-mills on Beacon-hill, and one in 'Balderton Field, consisting of two pairs of stones each, together with the Water Mill on a very small scale, these comprised the whole in the vicinity of NEWARK; whereas at this time, there are sixteen wind-mills within the distance of a mile from the town; the large water-mill built on the site of the ancient one, and occupied by Messrs. Marshall and Franke, containing seven pairs of stones, which are worked day and night, Sundays excepted; a large wind-mill in Farndon liberty, of four pairs of stones;

another contiguous to it worked by a steam engine, and one in Lombard-street, used for the purposes of grinding corn, and also bones for manure.

The malting business is supposed to have increased in about the same, if not in a greater proportion ; is evident by the number and extraordinary size of some of the kilns.

But it must not be imagined that nearly the whole of this quantity of malt made here is consumed in the town or neighbourhood, although no inconsiderable portion is converted, by the inhabitants, into their favorite beverage, fine Nottinghamshire ale, yet a far greater part is conveyed up the Trent into Lancashire, Cheshire, and Staffordshire.

In order to give some idea of the business transacted on the River Trent, the following statement is inserted.

**Tonnage of Goods delivered and Loaded at
NEWARK.**

In 1810,	43,081 tons.
1813,	45,296
1816,	42,553
1818,	50,173

Number of boats which passed the lock :

In 1812,	4,800
1813,	5,384
1814,	5,730
1815,	6,200
1816,	5,176
1817,	5,164
1818,	6,650

BREWERY IN NORTH-GATE.



A very extensive concern, in this line, the property of Messrs. Handley, has been many years established. During the reign of the Empress Catharine, the trade to Russia was extensive, as she was extremely partial to stout humming liquor.

THE THEATRE.



THIS is a plain neat building, situate in Middlegate, it was erected about the year 1774, by Job Brough, Esq. The company of comedians under the management of Mr. T. Robertson, which takes the circuit of Grantham, Boston, Lincoln. &c. performs here about six weeks in November and December. The theatre is now the property of the Reverend Dr. Fines, and the Reverend Dr. Staunton, to whom it descended in right of their wives, daughters of the original proprietor.

THE OLD BOWLING GREEN.



This place of public amusement, is of considerable standing, it occupies the greater part of the ground within the ruined walls of the venerable Castle. Now, instead of the dungeon echoing with captive sufferings under the iron thralldom of feudal tyranny, the shriek of helpless innocence grasped by the arm of ruffian violence, the clashing of arms, the neighing of steeds, and the thunder of artillery, are heard, gay hilarity, and harmless pastime. Two rooms are neatly fitted up, in the western tower, for the purposes of shelter in a storm, and, occasionally, the enjoyment of cards.

THE NEW BOWLING GREEN.



IN the year 1809, a part of the premises at the back of the Castle and Falcon Inn, were appropriated to this purpose. The ground is beautifully laid out, the Green being surrounded by a terrace excellently gravelled, and bordered by evergreens, interspersed with flowers. The south front of the greenkeeper's house is gothicized with much taste, having a piazza below and spacious balcony above. On the frieze is this inscription, in boldly raised Roman, "LET NO MAN BE BIASED," alluding to the practice of admitting members only by ballot. There is also a card-room on the chamber story, and upon the whole, the place is excellently calculated for the relaxation of an hour.

HALING-PATH BRIDGE.



THE ancient and extensive wooden bridge, over a branch of the river, near to the large water-mill, being deemed dangerous for the passage of horses; a new one of Stone was erected in the year 1819, by the NEWARK Navigation Company; it consists of five segmental arches, the span of each fourteen feet, consequently, with the piers and abutments, the length is very considerable, but from the perpendicularity of its ramparts, in contradistinction to the splayed ones of the old bridge, the road way appears confined. On the key stone of the central arch, is the following hieroglyphical inscription, within the date in a curve.

N,
N' G.


It must be observed, this was the act and deed

of the working mason, it is supposed to mean *Newark Navigation Company*, and as the Bridge from its firmness, bids fair to brave the storm of many centuries, there may perhaps, in some future day, be volumes written on the three cabalistic characters.

BROWN'S TOMB.



THE Tomb of this generous benefactor to the town of NEWARK, who died in the year 1532, was, in the spring of 1819, removed to the belfry, the place to whence Phillipott's Effigies had been consigned.

 Magnus was interred at Selsey, in Yorkshire.

PROPERTY TAX

ASSESSED UPON THE TOWN AND PARISH OF NEWARK,

1815.

Real Property,£. 26,418.

ASSESSED TAXES.

	£.	s.	d.
Amount ending Lady-day, 1818,	5,027	5	5

FINIS.

INDEX.

- ALDERMEN**, previous to the Mayoralty in Newark, list of 443.
Aldermen, the present ones, 449.
Alexander Bishop of Lincoln, founder of Newark Castle, 33.
Sent as a prisoner there, 37. Surrenders that Castle and
Sleaford to Stephen, *ibid.*
Articles of consumption, price of several at Newark in
1818, 503.
Assembly room, 369.
Associated Schools, 536.
Atkinson, Alderman, 126.
Atkinson, family of, 226.
Audley, 263.
- Baker Sir Richard**, 65.
Ballard, his conduct, 59.
Banks, 539.
Basilicon Doron, 47.
Bead house, 333. Endowment of, 335. First Beadmen,
338. Caution extraordinary, 353. Present state of, 360.
Beaumont Cross, 254.
Bellasis, Lord, Governor of Newark, 99.
Bethell William, his Donation, 378.
Biron Sir Richard, Governor of Newark, 72, 93, 94.
displaced, 99.
Boats, 542.
Bowling Green old, 544.
Bowling Green new, 545.
Brady Dr. 440.
Brewery, 542.
Bribe for good behaviour, 393.
Bridge, new one, 546.
Brown Robert, his Donation, 321 to 330. His Estates
conveyed to the Corporation, 329. Tomb removed, 547.
Bulstrode, 523.

INDEX.

- Cannon ball perforates the Spire of Newark Church, 79.
 Caring Sunday, explanation of, 31.
 Castle, Newark of, erected by Alexander Bishop of Lincoln, 33. Besieged by the Barons in the reign of John, 37. Constable of, his fees, &c. 46. Surrendered to Henry VIII. 46. To the Covenanters, 49. Dismantled by order of Parliament, *ibid.* Present state of, 145. Situate in the Parish of Stoke, 170.
 Castles, number of, temp. Henry II. 34. Very nests of Devils and dens of Thieves, 110.
 Cavalry, Newark Troop of, 504.
 Cavendish Charles, 120, 147, 150.
 Caxton, 43.
 Chambers, family of, 212.
 Chancery suit instituted, 304. Origin of, 353.
 Chapels, 536.
 Chapman, his Donation, 379.
 Charitable Donations, 377.
 Charities consolidated, 395.
 Charity Estates, rentals of, 318. Sales of, 363.
 Charles I. present at the storming of Leicester, 102. Escapes in disguise from Oxford, 107. Surrenders himself to the Scots Commissioners at Southwell, *ibid.* His letter to Lord Bellasis, 108. Delivered up by the Scots to the Parliament, 116. His speech at Newark in 1622, 144. Character of, 151. Letter to the Queen, 154. To the Corporation of Newark, 256. From Southwell to the Parliament, 164.
 Charters, different ones granted to Newark, 27.
 Cheese Market, 31.
 Church of Newark, Architectural description of, 177. Spire, height of, 179. Ancient Chauntries and Altars, *ibid.* The Belfry, 189. The Font, 182. Monuments in Belfry, 186 to 191. North Aisle, Monuments, &c. in, 191 to 204. South Aisle, 204 to 216. Cross Aisle, 216 to 221. Choir, 221 to 232. Nave, 232. Vault, 233. Organ, 234. Bells, 235. Altar piece and Communion Plate, 236. Spire repaired, 248.
 Churchwardens, the present, 241.
 Cities, Saxon ones, 20.
 Clarke, family of, 211.
 Clay Hercules, his extraordinary preservation, 78. His Donation, 381. Extract from his Will, 515.
 Coaches passing through Newark, 30.

INDEX.

- Coadjutors, the present, 351.
Codicil to the Will of Henry VII. 253.
Coincidental fatalities, 517.
Collingham, number of Churches anciently in, 26.
Collingwood Anthony, his Donation, 385.
Commerce increase of at Newark, 540.
Commissioners, names of, at the surrender of Newark, 111.
Commoners, the present, 351.
Convent, intended one, 253.
Cooper Sir Roger, 63.
Cooper Mr. Cecil, 469, 480.
Corporation, present Officers of, 450.
Crampern, family of, 212.
Cromwell Oliver, orders the dismantling of Castles, 34.
 His death, 523.
Crypt under Newark Castle, 167. Anciently a Chapel, 177.
Cumberland, family of, 211.
- Declaration, curious one of the Scots, 112.
Decree in respect of Magnus' Charity, 305.
Decree in respect of Brown's, 330.
Decree in respect of Phillipott's, 347.
Derry, family of, 212
Desiderata Curiosa, Peck's, 46.
Devon River, 12. Source of, 16.
Dispensary, 373.
Dogs, Bears and Castles, 47.
Doomsday Book, 33, 176, 440.
Douglas Eleanor, her Donation, 392.
Drum, Old, 78.
Drum, another, 100.
- Eastland, family of, 220.
Echard, 48.
Exeter, Earl of, his house in Northgate, burned, 62.
- Fare extraordinary, in time of flood, from Newark to Muskham, 28.
Flood road, the forming of, 28.
Flour Mill, 540.
Former times, slight view of, 496.
Foster Anthony, his Donation, 372.
Free School, 274. Schoolmaster's oath, 295. Ancient Regulations of, 300. Remarks, 302. Present state of, 319.

INDEX.

Friar's Observant, or Chauntry, 251.

Friary, 250.

Fuller, 277.

Gascoyne, Family of, 211.

Gateways ancient, 161. Architectural description of, 174, 175.

Girton, family of, 217.

Godiva Lady, Anecdote of, 20.

Green's Worcester, 52, 54.

Guilds, 438. Ancient ones, number of in Newark, 441.

Handley, family of, 194.

Haslam, family of, 220.

Hawding, family of, 212.

Hemingford Walter, 44.

Henderson Sir John, Governor of Newark, 58.

Henrietta, Consort to Charles I. her letter, 146. Anecdote of, 148. Character, 148. Death, 522.

Heron's M S. extract from, 13.

Heron, family of, 207.

Heron John, Churchwarden, his address to the inhabitants of Newark, 399 to 437.

Hobman —, his Donation, 391.

Hospital, Knights Templar's, 249.

—— St. Leonard's, 263. Present state of, 272.

Hume, 439.

Hutchinson Col. John, a Commissioner at the surrender of Newark, 111. Seized at Owthorpe, 471. His treatment at Newark, 472 to 481. Reflections thereupon, 481.

James I. at Newark Castle, 47. Present from the Corporation to, *ibid.* Exercises Royal prerogative, *ibid.* Anecdotes of, 48.

James II. his Letter concerning the new modelling of the Corporation of Newark, 452.

Jersey School, 387.

Inhabitants of some parts of Newark, in 1605, 488.

Inns, ancient ones in Newark, 466.

Inn, Saracen's Head, 466.

Talbot, 482.

White Hart, 483.

Swan and Salmon, 484.

Instructions, private, to Commissioners from Charles I. 130 to 143.

INDEX.

- John, institutes a Mayoralty at Lynn, His Will, 39. Dies at Newark Castle, 41. Interred at Worcester, 42. Discovery of his remains, 50. Description of Tomb, 53.
- Johnson John, his Donation, 383.
- Kingston, Earl of, remarkable account of his death, 119.
- Kirkbye Robert, the first Song Schoolmaster, 230, 289.
- Lamb Richard, his donation, 385.
- Langdale Sir Marmaduke, relieves Newark, 81.
- Law and Mathematics, two distinct things, 348.
- Lawrence George, his donation, 393.
- Leak Lady Frances, her donation, 388.
- Leicester stormed by Prince Rupert and the Newarkers, 101. Regained by the Parliamentary forces, 102.
- Letter, copy of, respecting the surrender of Newark, 122.
- Library, 241.
- Lilly John, his donation, 381.
- Linthwaite, family of, 188.
- Londe Sir John, his donation, 377.
- Ludlow's memoirs, extract from, 518.
- Magnus Thomas, 276 to 305.
- Malignant Clergymen taken in Newark, 126.
- Mare Peter de la, imprisoned in Newark Castle, 45.
- Marketplace, inhabitants of, 499.
- Markham Sir Robert, a Captain at the battle of Stoke, 223.
- Markham Sir John, his quarrel at Bennington, 224.
- Martin, family of, 191.
- Martin John, his donation, 384.
- Mayors of Newark, list of, 445.
- Meldrum Sir John, anecdote of, 77. His death, *ibid.*
- Meldrum Major, taken prisoner, 100.
- Milnes, family of, 199, 220.
- Monasticon, 20.
- Monk's Cowl, virtue of, 42.
- Newark, antiquity of, 9. Super-addition of Upon Trent, when first used, 11. Uncertain when first walled, 20. Given to the monastery of Stow, 21. Number of Churches anciently, 24. Ancient division of, 26. First incorporated, 27. Market and fairs, 31. Situation of, 31. Number of houses and inhabitants. 32. State at the commencement of the war in 1642, 55. Inhabitants declare for the royal cause, 56. Head quarters of the Cavaliers, 57.

INDEX.

- Siege 1, 58. Siege 2, 65. Siege 3, 80. Siege 4, 103. Surrendered to the Parliamentary forces, 103. Articles of capitulation, 110. Fortifications demolished, 116. Ordnance and stores taken in, 117. Plague in, 123. Ancient topography of, 461. Present state of, 499.
- Newarkers, particular enterprizes of the, 93, 102.
- Newcastle Earl of, his house garrisoned, 63.
- Newerk, 11.
- Newerke, 23.
- Nobility and Gentry of Charles I. party, 56.
- Noblemen and Gentlemen slain near Newark, list of, 119.
- Nottingham, head quarters of the Roundheads, 57, 92
- Nowrk, 11.
- Observations on the surrender of Newark, 159.
- Ordination concerning the Vicarage of Newark, 527.
- Organ, 234.
- Organist and Choristers, present ones, 241.
- Overseers of the Poor, abstract of their receipts and disbursements, 494.
- Painting, curious one in Newark Church, 222.
- Paris Mathew, 45, 84.
- Paving, ancient, 486.
- Phillipott William, his effigies removed, 181. His Donation, 332 to 337. Family of, 219.
- Pierce Alice, 45.
- Plumptre Doctor, one of the Nottingham Committee, joins the Newarkers, 74
- Pocklington family of, 232.
- Pointz General, 17, 63, 104, 107, 184.
- Priests, ephemeral ones, 273.
- Principal prisoners taken in Newark, list of, 118.
- Queen's crosses, list of, 252.
- Ramsey Robert, Esq. killed by lightning, 229.
- Rapin, 41.
- Recorders of Newark, list of, 450.
- Regalia of England lost by king John, 39.
- Reliquiæ Sacræ, 146, 161,
- Representatives in Parliament, 456. List of, 456. Ancient daily wages of, *ibid.*
- Ridghill, family of, 193.
- Rogues, different degrees of, 496.

INDEX.

- Rupert Prince, 64, 101.
Rutherford Mr. Gawen serves under his 27th child, 122.
Sacrilege, act of, 237.
Sandford, 53
Scarsdale Earl of, his Donation, 386.
Schools associated, 536.
Sconce the King's, 105.
——the Queen's, 106.
Sessions at Newark, where holden, 370.
Shambles, 372.
Shelford Manor house garrisoned, 63. Stormed by Pointz, *ib.*
Situations, obliterated ones in Newark, 265.
Sketchley family of, 213.
Smith, Mayor of Newark, urges Lord Bellasis to disobey the King's order for its surrender, 105. His heroic advice 168
Smith, family of, 213.
Southwell history of, references thereto, 107, 236.
Spittle battle of, 67. Articles of capitulation, 75.
Spragging family of, 189, 212, 215.
Stephen King of England, his promptitude, 36.
Stones Henry, his Donation, 387, 394.
Streets, &c. in Newark, description of, 502, 503.
Stukely Doctor, 18, 159, 171, 356.
Summers Thomas, his Donation, 390.
Sweet lips, the Newarkers' favorite Cannon, 123.
Swift, family of, 193.
Task extraordinary, for twenty persons, 389.
Times former, slight view of, 496.
Theatre, 543.
Thoroton, 25, 109, 176, 209, 224, 225, 250, 251, 257, 265, Tolls, 19.
Tomlinson, family of, 200.
Tonnage increase of at Newark, 542.
Topography ancient, of Newark, 461.
Town's Arms, 367.
Town hall, 366. Artisans thereon employed, 371.
Trent dike, 12.
Twentyman John, Alderman, 48.
Twentyman, family of, 210.
Vault, list of persons interred there, 233.
Vicars of Newark, 239.

INDEX.

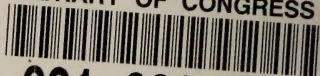
- Vicarage house, taken down, 248.
Volunteers, Loyal Newark, Muster Roll of, 507.
Watson William and Wife, their Donations, 384.
Watson Emma, her Donation, 385.
Wharton, 86.
White, Bishop of Peterborough, his Donation, 388.
William of Newberry, 84.
Willis Sir Richard, Governor of Newark, 99. Becomes a
Spy to Cromwell, *ibid.*
Wilson Rev. Dr. addresses the inhabitants of Newark on the
misapplication of public Charities, 353. As Vicar, a
Defendant in Chancery, 304. His Donation, 392.
Erects Wilson Street, 502.
Windows, decorated ones in Newark Church, 242.
Wiverton house, garrisoned, 63. Surrendered to the
Parliamentary forces, *ibid.*
Workhouse, 489.
Wright Joseph, 28.

S. AND J. RIDGE, PRINTERS, NEWARK.





LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 021 399 113 9